

CHAPTER I (p. 5-15)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
7	Mrs David Copperfield, I <i>think</i> .	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Introduction
	Yes.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Introduction
	Miss Trotwood. You have heard of her, I dare say? Now you see her.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Introduction
8	Oh tut, tut, tut! Don't do that! Come, come!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's sadness
	Take off your cap, child, and let me see you.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's sadness
	Why, bless my heart! You are a very Baby!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's sadness
	In the name of Heaven, why Rookery?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house
	Do you mean the house, ma'am?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house
	Why Rookery? Cookery would have been more to the purpose, if you had had any practical ideas of life, either of you.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house
	The name was Mr Copperfield's choice. When he bought the house, he liked to think that there were rooks about it.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house
	Where are the birds?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house
	The —?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood's question
10	The rooks - what has become of them?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house
	There have not been any since we have lived here. We thought - Mr Copperfield thought - it was quite a large rookery; but the nests were very old ones, and the birds have deserted them a long while.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house

	David Copperfield all over! David Copperfield from head to foot! Calls a house a rookery when there's not a rook near it, and takes the birds on trust, because he sees the nests!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield (Clara Copperfield's husband)
	Mr Copperfield is dead, and if you dare to speak unkindly of him to me —	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield (Clara Copperfield's husband)
	Well? and when do you expect —	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield (Clara Copperfield's husband)
	I am all in a tremble, I don't know what's the matter. I shall die, I am sure!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's condition
	No, no, no. Have some tea.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's tremble
	Oh dear me, dear me, do you think it will do me any good?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood's suggestion
	Of course it will. It's nothing but fancy. What do you call <u>your girl</u> ?	-	-	√	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood's suggestion & the servant
	I don't know that it will be a girl, yet, ma'am.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood 's questions
	Bless the Baby! I don't mean that. I mean your <u>servant</u> .	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood 's questions
	Peggotty.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The servant
	Peggotty! Do you mean to say, child, that any human being has gone into a Christian church, and got herself named Peggotty?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The servant
	It's her surname. Mr Copperfield called her by it, because her Christian name was the same as mine.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The servant
	Here, Peggotty! Tea. Your mistress is a little unwell. Don't dawdle.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Tea for Clara Copperfield
11	You were speaking about its being a girl. I have no doubt it will be a girl. I have a presentiment that it must be a girl. Now, child, from	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby

	the moment of the birth of this girl —							
11	Perhaps boy.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	I tell you I have a presentiment that it must be a girl. Don't contradict. From the moment of this girl's birth, child, I intend to be her friend. I intend to be her godmother, and I beg you'll call her Betsey Trotwood Copperfield. There must be no mistakes in life with <i>this</i> Betsey Trotwood. There must be no trifling with <i>her</i> affections, poor dear. She must be well brought up, and well guarded from reposing any foolish confidences where they are not deserved. I must make that <i>my</i> care.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	And was David good to you, child? Were you comfortable together?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	We were very happy. Mr Copperfield was only too good to me.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	What, he spoilt you, I suppose?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	For being quite alone and dependent on myself in this rough world again, yes, I fear he did indeed.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Well! Don't cry! You were not equally matched, child - if any two people <i>can</i> be equally matched - and so I asked the question. You were an orphan, weren't you?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Yes.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
	And a governess?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
11	I was nursery governess in a family where Mr Copperfield came to visit. Mr Copperfield was very kind to me, and took a great deal of	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background

	notice of me, and paid me a good deal of attention, and at last proposed to me. And I accepted him. And so we were married.							
	Ha! Poor Baby!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
	Do you know anything?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
	I beg your pardon, ma'am.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood's question
	About keeping house, for instance.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
12	Not much, I fear. Not so much as I could wish. But Mr Copperfield was teaching me— And I hope I should have improved, being very anxious to learn, and <u>he very patient to teach</u> , if the great misfortune of his death.	√	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
	Well, well!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
	-I kept my housekeeping book regularly, and balanced it with Mr Copperfield every night.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
	Well, well! Don't cry any more.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's sadness
	And I am sure we never had a word of difference respecting it, except when Mr Copperfield objected to my threes and fives being too much like each other, or to my putting curly tails to my sevens and nines.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's background
	You'll make yourself ill, and you know that will not be good either for you or for my god-daughter. Come! You mustn't do it!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's sadness
	Ha!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's sadness
	David has bought an annuity for himself with his money, I know. What did he do for you?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Mr Copperfield was so considerate and good as to secure the reversion of a part of it to me.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield

	How much?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's money for Clara Copperfield
	A hundred and five pounds a year.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's money for Clara Copperfield
	He might have done worse.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's money for Clara Copperfield
13	Some local irritation, ma'am?	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood's eyes
	What!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood's eyes
	Some local irritation, ma'am?	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood's eyes
	Nonsense!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood's eyes
	Well?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	Well, ma'am, we are - we are progressing slowly, ma'am.	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	Ba - a - ah!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	Well?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	Well, ma'am, we are - we are progressing slowly, ma'am.	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	Ya - a - ah!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
14	Well, ma'am, I am happy to congratulate you.	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	What upon?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	Mercy on the man, what's he doing! Can't he speak?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	Be calm, my dear ma'am. There is no longer any occasion for uneasiness, ma'am. Be calm. Well, ma'am. I am happy to congratulate you. All is now over, ma'am, and well over.	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Betsey Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	How is she?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby

	Well, ma'am, she will soon be quite comfortable, I hope. Quite as comfortable as we can expect a young mother to be, under these melancholy domestic circumstances. There cannot be any objection to your seeing her presently, ma'am. It may do her good.	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Betsy Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's condition
	And she? How is she?	-	-	-	Betsy Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
	The baby. How is she?	-	-	-	Betsy Trotwood	Doctor Chillip	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby
15	Ma'am. I apprehended you had known. It's a boy.	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Betsy Trotwood	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The baby

CHAPTER II (p. 15-27)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
19	Peggotty, <u>were you ever married?</u>	√	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage

	Lord, Master Davy. What's put marriage in your head?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	But <u>were you ever married</u> , Peggotty? You are a very handsome woman, <u>an't</u> you?	√	√	√	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	Me handsome, Davy? Lawk, no, my dear! But what put marriage in your head?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	I don't know! - You <u>mustn't</u> marry more than one person at a time, <u>may</u> you, Peggotty?	√	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	Certainly not.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	But if you marry a person, and the person dies, why then you may marry another person, <u>mayn't</u> you, Peggotty?	√	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	You MAY if you choose, my dear. That's a matter of opinion.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	But what is your opinion, Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
20	My opinion is that I <u>never was married myself</u> , Master Davy, and that I don't expect to be. That's all I know about the subject.	√	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	You <u>an't cross</u> , I suppose, Peggotty, are you?	√	-	√	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	Now let me hear some more about the <u>Crorkindills</u> for I <u>an't</u> heard half enough.	√	√	√	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The fable
	What does that mean?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone's attitude to Clara Copperfield
	Oh, Davy!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's question
20	Dear boy! I cannot wonder at his devotion!	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
21	Let us say "goodnight," my fine boy.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Parting
	Goodnight!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Parting
	Come! Let us be the best friends in	-	-	-	Edward	David	At David Copperfield's house	Shake hands

	the world! Shake hands!				Murdstone	Copperfield	in Blunderstone	
	Why, that's the wrong hand, Davy!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Shake hands
	Hope you have had a pleasant evening, ma'am.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	Much obliged to you, Peggotty. I have had a <i>very</i> pleasant evening.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	A stranger or so makes an agreeable change.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	A very agreeable change, indeed.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	Not such a one as this, Mr Copperfield wouldn't have liked. That I say, and that I swear!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	Good Heavens! you'll drive me mad! Was ever any poor girl so ill-used by her servants as I am! Why do I do myself the injustice of calling myself a girl? Have I never been married, Peggotty?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	God knows you have, ma'am.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	Then, how can you dare. you know I don't mean how can you dare, Peggotty, but how can you have the heart - to make me so uncomfortable and say such bitter things to me, when you are well aware that I haven't, out of this place, a single friend to turn to ?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	The more's the reason for saying that it won't do. No! That it won't do. No! No price could make it do. No!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	How can you be so aggravating as to talk in such an unjust manner! How can you go on as if it was all settled and arranged, Peggotty, when I tell you over and over	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date

	again, you cruel thing, that beyond the commonest civilities nothing has passed! You talk of admiration. What am I to do? If people are so silly as to indulge the sentiment, is it my fault? What am I to do, I ask you? Would you wish me to shave my head and black my face, or disfigure myself with a burn, or a scald, or something of that sort? I dare say you would, Peggotty. I dare say you'd quite enjoy it.							
22	And my dear boy, my own little Davy! Is it to be hinted to me that I am wanting in affection for my precious treasure, the dearest little fellow that ever was!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	Nobody never went and hinted no such a thing.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	You did, Peggotty! You know you did. What else was it possible to infer from what you said, you unkind creature, when you know as well as I do, that on his account only last quarter I wouldn't buy myself a new parasol, though that old green one is frayed the whole way up, and the fringe is perfectly mangy? You know it is, Peggotty; you can't deny it.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's date
	Am I a naughty mama to you, Davy? Am I a nasty, cruel, selfish, bad mama? Say I am, my child; say "yes," dear boy, and Peggotty will love you; and Peggotty's love is a great deal better than mine, Davy. I don't love you at all, do I?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Herself
24	<u>Halloa</u> , Murdstone! We thought you were dead!	-	-	✓	Quinion and friends	Edward Murdstone	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	Greeting
	Not yet	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Quinion and friends	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	Response to the greeting
	And who's this shaver?	-	-	-	Quinion	Edward Murdstone	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
	That's Davy	-	-	-	Edward	Quinion	At The Murdstone and	David Copperfield

					Murdstone		Grinby in Lowestoft	
	Davy who? Jones?	-	-	-	Quinion	Edward Murdstone	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
	Copperfield	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Quinion	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
	What! Bewitching Mrs Copperfield's encumbrance? The pretty little widow?	-	-	-	Quinion	Edward Murdstone	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
	Quinion, take care, if you please. Somebody's sharp.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Quinion	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
	Who is?	-	-	-	Quinion	Edward Murdstone	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	Edward Murdstone's warning
	Only Brooks of Sheffield.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Quinion	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
	And what is the opinion of Brooks of Sheffield, in reference to the projected business?	-	-	-	Quinion	Edward Murdstone	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
	Why, I don't know that Brooks understand much about it at present, but he is not generally favourable, I believe.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Quinion	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
	Confusion to Brooks of Sheffield!	-	-	-	Quinion	Edward Murdstone	At The Murdstone and Grinby in Lowestoft	David Copperfield
26	What was it they said, Davy? Tell me again. I can't believe it.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends' opinion about her
	Bewitching	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends' opinion about her
	It was never bewitching. It never could have been bewitching, Davy. Now I know it wasn't!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends' opinion about her
	Yes, it was. "Bewitching Mrs Copperfield," And, "pretty".	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends' opinion about her
	No, no, it was never pretty. Not pretty	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends' opinion about her
	Yes it was. "Pretty little widow".	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends' opinion about her
	What foolish, impudent creatures! What ridiculous men! An't they?	√	-	√	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends

	Davy dear — Well, Ma.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends
	Don't tell Peggotty; she might be angry with them. I am dreadfully angry with them myself; but I would rather Peggotty didn't know.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone and friends
	Master Davy, how should you like to go along with me and spend a fortnight at my brother's at Yarmouth? Wouldn't <i>that</i> be a treat?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Holiday at Yarmouth
	Is your brother an agreeable man, Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Holiday at Yarmouth
	Oh, what an agreeable man he is! Then there's the sea; and the boats and ships; and the fishermen; and the beach; and Am to play with —	-	√	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Holiday at Yarmouth
	Why, then, I'll as good as bet a guinea that she'll let us go. I'll ask her, if you like, as soon as ever she comes home. There now!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Holiday at Yarmouth
27	But what's she to do while we are away? She can't live by herself. I say! Peggotty! She can't live by herself, you know.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Oh, bless you! Don't you know? She's going to stay for a fortnight with Mrs Grayper. Mrs Grayper's going to have a lot of company.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield

CHAPTER III (p. 28-41)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
29	Here's my Am! growed out of knowledge!	√	√	-	Clara Peggotty	Ham Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Introduction
	Yon's our house, Mas'r Davy!	-	√	√	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The house
	That's not it? That ship-looking thing?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Ham Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The house

	That's it, <u>Mas'r</u> Davy	-	√	-	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The house
32	Glad to see you, sir. You'll find us rough, sir, but you'll find us ready.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Introduction
	How's your Ma, sir? Did you leave her pretty jolly?	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Clara Copperfield
	I'm much <u>obleeged</u> to her, I'm sure. Well, sir, if you can make out here, for a <u>fortnut</u> , ' <u>long wi'</u> her and Ham, and little <u>Em'ly</u> , we shall be proud of your company.	-	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Clara Copperfield
	Mr Peggotty!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty
	Sir.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
	Did you give your son the name of Ham, because you lived in a sort of ark?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The name of Ham Peggotty
	No, sir. <u>I never giv him no name.</u>	√	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The name of Ham Peggotty
	Who gave him that name, then?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The name of Ham Peggotty
	Why, sir, his father <u>giv</u> it him.	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The name of Ham Peggotty
I thought you were his father!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Ham Peggotty	
33	My brother Joe was <i>his</i> father.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Ham Peggotty
	Dead, Mr Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Ham Peggotty's father
	Drowndead.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Ham Peggotty's father
	Little <u>Em'ly</u> . She is your daughter, isn't she, Mr Peggotty?	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	No, sir. My brother-in-law, Tom, was <i>her</i> father.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Dead, Mr Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's father
	<u>Drowndead</u>	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's father
	<u>Haven't you any children</u> , Mr Peggotty?	√	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The children of Daniel Peggotty
	No, master. I'm a <u>bacheladore</u> .	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David	At the Peggotties' house in	The marital status of

						Copperfield	Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty
	A bachelor! Why, who's that, Mr Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs. Gummidge
	That's Missis Gummidge	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs. Gummidge
	Gummidge, Mr Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs. Gummidge
34	You're quite a sailor, I suppose?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	No. I'm afraid of the sea.	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Afraid! / <u>ain't!</u>	√	-	√	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the beach in Yarmouth	The sea
	Ah! but it's cruel. I have seen it very cruel to some of our men. I have seen it tear a boat as big as our house all to pieces.	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	The sea
	I hope it wasn't the boat that—	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the beach in Yarmouth	The boat
	That father was <u>drowned</u> in? No. Not that one, I never see that boat.	√	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	The boat
	Nor him?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the beach in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's father
	Not to remember!	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's father
	Besides, your father was a gentleman and your mother is a lady; and my father was a fisherman and my mother was a fisherman's daughter, and my uncle Dan is a fisherman.	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's father
	Dan is Mr Peggotty, is he?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the beach in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty
	Uncle Dan – yonder.	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty
	Yes. I mean him. He must be very good, I should think?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the beach in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty
	Good? If I <u>was</u> ever to be a lady, I'd give him a sky-blue coat with diamond buttons, nankeen trousers, a red velvet waistcoat, a cocked hat, a large gold watch, a silver pipe, and a box of money.	√	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty

35	You would like to be a lady?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the beach in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's will
	Yes. I should like it very much. We would all be gentlefolks together, then. Me, and uncle, and Ham, and Mrs Gummidge. We wouldn't mind then when there come stormy weather -not for our own sakes, I mean. We would for the poor fishermen's, to be sure, and we'd help 'em with money when they come to any hurt.	-	√	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's will
	Don't you think you are afraid of the sea, now?	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	The sea
	No. You don't seem to be, either, though you say you are.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the beach in Yarmouth	The sea
	I'm not afraid in this way. But I wake when it blows, and tremble to think of uncle Dan and Ham, and believe I hear 'em crying out for help. That's why I should like so much to be a lady. But I'm not afraid in this way. Not a bit. Look here!	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the beach in Yarmouth	The sea
36	Like two young <u>mavishes</u> .	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield & Emily Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & Emily Peggotty
	<u>Lor!</u> wasn't it beautiful!	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & Emily Peggotty
37	I am a lone <u>lorn creetur</u> and <u>everythink</u> goes <u>contrairy</u> with me.	-	√	-	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Herself
	Oh, it'll soon leave off and, besides, you know, it's not more disagreeable to you than to us.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs Gummidge
	I feel it more	-	-	-	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Herself
	It is certainly very cold. Everybody must feel it so.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs Gummidge
	I feel it more than other people	-	-	-	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Herself
	Well, Mates, and how are you?	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge, Ham, Emily & Clara Peggotty,	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The condition

						& David Copperfield		
38	What's amiss? Cheer up, old <u>Mawther!</u>	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs Gummidge
	What's amiss, dame?	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs Gummidge
	Nothing. You've come from "The Willing Mind", <u>Dan!</u> ?	-	√	-	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty
	Why, yes, I've <u>took</u> a short spell at "The Willing Mind" tonight.	√	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Himself
	I'm sorry I should drive you there.	-	-	-	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Her apology
	Drive! I don't want no driving. I only go too ready.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	His readiness
	Very ready. Yes, yes, very ready. I am sorry it should be along of me that you're so ready.	-	-	-	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty's readiness
	Along <u>o'</u> you! It <u>an't</u> along <u>o'</u> you! Don't ye believe a bit on it.	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	His readiness
	Yes, yes, it is. I know what I am. I know that I am a lone <u>lorn creetur</u> , and not only that <u>everythink</u> goes <u>contrairy</u> with me, but that I go <u>contrairy</u> with everybody. Yes, yes, I feel more than other people do, and I show it more. It's my <u>misfortun</u> . I <u>an't</u> what I could wish myself to be. I am far from it. I know what I am. <u>My troubles has made</u> me <u>contrairy</u> . I feel my troubles, and they make me <u>contrairy</u> . I wish I didn't feel ' <u>em</u> , but I do. I wish I could be hardened to ' <u>em</u> , but I <u>an't</u> . I make the house uncomfortable. I don't wonder at it. I've made your sister so all day, and Master Davy.	√	√	√	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Herself
	No, you haven't, Mrs Gummidge.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs Gummidge
It's far from right that I should do it. It <u>an't</u> a fit return. I had better go into the house and die. I am a lone <u>lorn creetur</u> , and had much better not make myself <u>contrairy</u> here. If	√	√	√	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Herself	

	thinks must go <u>contrairy</u> with me, and I must go <u>contrairy</u> myself, let me go <u>contrairy</u> in my parish. <u>Dan</u> ! I'd better go into the house, and die and be a riddance!							
39	She's been thinking of the old ' <u>un</u> !	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Ham, Emily & Clara Peggotty, & David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs Gummidge
	Poor thing! She's been thinking of the old ' <u>un</u> !	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Ham Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs Gummidge
40	Why, Peggotty! isn't she come home?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Yes, yes, Master Davy. She's come home. Wait a bit, Master Davy, and I'll - I'll tell you something.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Peggotty! What's the matter?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Nothing's the matter, bless you, Master Davy dear!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Something's the matter, I'm sure. Where's mama?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Where's mama, Master Davy?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Yes. Why hasn't she come out to the gate, and what have we come in here for? Oh, Peggotty!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Bless the precious boy! What is it? Speak, my pet!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Not dead, too! Oh, she's not dead, Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	You see, dear, I should have told you before now, but I <u>hadn't an opportunity</u> . I ought to have made it, perhaps, but I couldn't <u>azackly</u> bring my mind to it.	√	√	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Go on, Peggotty.	-	-	-	David	Clara Peggotty	In front of David	Clara Copperfield

					Copperfield		Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	
40	Master Davy. What do you think? You have got a Pa! A new one.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	A new one?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
41	Come and see him.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	I don't want to see him.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	And your mama.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In front of David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Now, Clara my dear. Recollect! Control yourself, always control yourself! Davy boy, how do you do?	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield & David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's attitude

CHAPTER IV (p. 41-56)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
42	Davy. What's the matter?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Nothing.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Davy. Davy, my child!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	This is your doing, Peggotty, you cruel thing! I have no doubt at all about it. How can you reconcile it to your conscience, I wonder, to prejudice my own boy against me, or against anybody who is dear to me? What do you mean by it, Peggotty?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Lord forgive you, Mrs Copperfield, and for what you have said this minute, may you never be truly	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's saying

	sorry!							
	It's enough to distract me. In my honeymoon, too, when my most inveterate enemy might relent, one would think, and not envy me a little peace of mind and happiness. Davy, you naughty boy! Peggotty, you savage creature! Oh, dear me! What a troublesome world this is, when one has the most right to expect it to be as agreeable as possible!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty & David Copperfield
	What's this? Clara, my love, have you forgotten? Firmness, my dear!	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	I am very sorry, Edward. I meant to be very good, but I am so uncomfortable.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Indeed! That's a bad hearing, so soon, Clara.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	I say it's very hard I should be made so now, and it is - very hard - isn't it?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
42	Go you below, my love. David and I will come down, together.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
43	My friend, do you know your mistress's name?	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	She has been my mistress a long time, sir. I ought to know it.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	That's true. But I thought I heard you, as I came upstairs, address her by a name that is not hers. She has taken mine, you know. Will you remember that?	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	David, if I have an obstinate horse or dog to deal with, what do you think I do?	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	I don't know.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	I beat him. I make him wince, and smart. I say to myself: "I'll conquer that fellow"; and if it were to cost him all the blood he had, I should do it. What is that upon your face?	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	Dirt.	-	-	-	David	Edward	At David Copperfield's house	Something on David

	You have a good deal of intelligence for a little fellow, and you understood me very well, I see. Wash that face, sir, and come down with me.	-	-	-	Copperfield Edward Murdstone	Murdstone David Copperfield	in Blunderstone At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Copperfield's face Something on David Copperfield's face
	Clara, my dear. You will not be made uncomfortable any more, I hope. We shall soon improve our youthful humours.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
44	Is that your boy, sister-in-law? Generally speaking, I don't like boys.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	How <u>d</u> ye do, boy?	-	√	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Greet
45	Wants manner!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Now, Clara, my dear, I am come here, you know, to relieve you of all the trouble I can. You're much too pretty and thoughtless to have any duties imposed upon you that can be undertaken by me. If you'll be so good as to give me your keys, my dear, I'll attend to all this sort of thing in future.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
46	Clara! Clara! I wonder at you.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Oh, it's very well to say you wonder, Edward! and it's very well for you to talk about firmness, but you wouldn't like it yourself. It's very hard. that in my own house	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	My own house? Clara!	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house
	Our own house, I mean. I hope you must know what I mean, Edward - it's very hard that in your own house I may not have a word to say about domestic matters. I am sure I managed very well before we were married. There's evidence. ask Peggotty if I didn't do very well	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The house

	when I wasn't interfered with!							
	Edward, let there be an end of this. I go tomorrow.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	Jane Murdstone, be silent! How dare you to insinuate that you don't know my character better than your words imply?	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	I am sure. I don't want anybody to go. I should be very miserable and unhappy if anybody was to go. I don't ask much. I am not unreasonable. I only want to be consulted sometimes. I am very much obliged to anybody who assists me, and I only want to be consulted as a mere form, sometimes. I thought you were pleased, once, with my being a little inexperienced and girlish, Edward - I am sure you said so - but you seem to hate me for it now, you are so severe.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's role in her own house
46	Edward, let there be an end of this. I go tomorrow.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	Jane Murdstone. Will you be silent? How dare you?	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
47	Clara, you surprise me! You astound me! Yes, I had a satisfaction in the thought of marrying an inexperienced and artless person, and forming her character, and infusing into it some amount of that firmness and decision of which it stood in need. But when Jane Murdstone is kind enough to come to my assistance in this eadeavour, and to Assume, for my sake, a condition something like a housekeeper's, and when she meets with a base return.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Oh, pray, pray, Edward. don't accuse me of being ungrateful. I am sure I am not ungrateful. No one ever said I was before. I have	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield

	many faults, but not that. Oh, don't, my dear!							
	When Jane Murdstone meets, I say, with a base return, that feeling of mine is chilled and altered.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone's feeling
	Don't, my love, say that! Oh, don't, Edward! I can't bear to hear it. Whatever I am, I am affectionate. I know I am affectionate. I wouldn't say it, if I wasn't certain that I am. Ask Peggotty. I am sure she'll tell you I'm affectionate.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone's feeling
	There is no extent of mere weakness, Clara. that can have the least weight with me. You lose breath.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone's feeling
	Tray let us be friends. I couldn't live under coldness or unkindness. I am so sorry. I have a great many defects, I know, and it's very good of you, Edward, with your strength of mind, to endeavour to correct them for me.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Regret
47	Jane, I don't object to anything. I should be quite broken-hearted if you thought of leaving.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's leaving
	Jane Murdstone, any harsh words between us are, I hope, uncommon. It is not my fault that so unusual an occurrence has taken place tonight. I was betrayed into it by another. Nor is it your fault. You were betrayed into it by another. Let us both try to forget it. And as this is not a fit scene for the boy.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's leaving
	David, go to bed!	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
49	Oh, Davy, Davy!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Now, Clara, be firm with the boy. Don't say, "Oh, Davy, Davy!" That's childish. He knows his lesson, or he does not know it.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	He does not know it.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Edward	At David Copperfield's house	Repetition

	I am really afraid he does not.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Murdstone Edward Murdstone	in Blunderstone At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Then, you see, Clara, you should just give him the book back, and make him know it.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Yes, certainly, that is what I intend to do, my dear Jane.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Now, Davy, try once more, and don't be stupid.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Showing agreement
50	Clara!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	If I go into a cheesemonger's shop, and buy five thousand double-Gloucester cheeses at fourpence-halfpenny each, present payment	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Example
	Clara, my dear, there's nothing like work - give your boy an exercise.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
52	I tell you, Clara, I have been often flogged myself.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	To be sure; of course.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	Certainly, my dear Jane. But -but do you think it did Edward good?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	Do you think it did Edward harm, Clara?	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	That's the point.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	Certainly, my dear Jane.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	Now, David, you must be far more careful today than usual.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Clara!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	I am not quite well, my dear Jane, I think.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Why, Jane, we can hardly expect Clara to bear, with perfect firmness, the worry and torment that David has occasioned her today. That would be stoical. Clara is greatly strengthened and improved, but we can hardly	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield

	expect so much from her.							
	David, you and I will go upstairs, boy.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Going upstairs
	Clara! are you a perfect fool?	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
53	Mr Murdstone! Sir! Don't! Pray don't beat me! I have tried to learn, sir, but I can't learn while you and Miss Murdstone are by. I can't indeed!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone's beating
	Can't you, indeed, David? We'll try that.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone's beating
54	Is that you, Peggotty? Is that you, Peggotty dear?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The whisper on the key hole
	Yes, my own precious Davy. Be as soft as a mouse, or the Cat'll hear us.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The whisper on the key hole
55	How's mama, dear Peggotty? Is she very angry with me?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	No. Not very.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
55	What is going to be done with me, Peggotty dear? Do you know?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	School. Near London.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Plan for David Copperfield
	When, Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Plan for David Copperfield
	Tomorrow	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Plan for David Copperfield
	Is that the reason why Miss Murdstone took the clothes out of my drawers?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Plan for David Copperfield
	Yes. Box.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Plan for David Copperfield
	Shan't I see mama?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Yes. Morning. Davy, dear. If I ain't been azackly as intimate with you. Lately, as I used to be. It ain't because I don't love you. Just as well and more, my pretty poppet . It's because I thought it better for you. And for	√	√	√	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield

	someone else besides. Davy, my darling, are you listening? Can you hear?							
	Ye - ye - ye - yes, Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's regret
	My own! What I want to say, is. That you must never forget me. For I'll never forget you. And I'll take as much care of your mama, Davy. As ever I took of you. And I won't leave her. The day may come when she'll be glad to lay her poor head. On her stupid, cross, old Peggotty's arm again. And I'll write to you, my dear. Though I ain't no scholar. And I'll - I'll.	√	-	√	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's feeling
	Thank you, dear Peggotty! Oh, thank you! Thank you! Will you promise me one thing, Peggotty? Will you write and tell Mr Peggotty and little Em'ly , and Mrs Gummidge and Ham, that I am not so bad as they might suppose, and that I sent ' em all my love - especially to little Em'ly ? Will you, if you please, Peggotty?	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's feeling
56	Oh, Davy! That you could hurt any one I love! Try to be better, pray to be better! I forgive you; but I am so grieved, Davy, that you should have such bad passions in your heart.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Master Copperfield's box there!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Jane Murdstone's servant	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's box
	Clara!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	Ready, my dear Jane.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's warning
	Goodbye, Davy. You are going for your own good. Goodbye, my child. You will come home in the holidays, and be a better boy.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Parting
	Clara!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara	At David Copperfield's house	Clara Copperfield

	Certainly, my dear Jane.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Copperfield Jane Murdstone	in Blunderstone At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's warning
	I forgive you, my dear boy. God bless you!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Parting
	Clara!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield

CHAPTER V (p. 56-73)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
57	Then, come up	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	Horse	In Barkis' cab	Horse
	All the way where?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	The way
	There	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	The way
	Where's there?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	The way
	Near London	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	The way
	Why, that horse would be deader than pork afore he got over half the ground	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	The way
	Are you only going to Yarmouth, then?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	The way
	That's about it. And there I shall take to the stage-cutch, and the stage-cutch that'll take you to wherever it is.	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	The way
58	Did she make 'em, now?	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Peggotty, do you mean, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Ah! Her.	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Yes. She makes all our pastry and does all our cooking.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Do she though? No sweethearts, I b'lieve?	√	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Sweetmeats did you say, Mr Barkis?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty

	Hearts. Sweethearts; no person walks with her?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	With Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Ah! Her.	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Oh, no. She never had a sweetheart.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Didn't she, though? So she makes all the apple <u>parsties</u> , and does all the cooking, <u>do</u> she?	√	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Well. I'll tell you what. <u>P'raps</u> you might be <u>writin'</u> to her?	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	I shall certainly write to her.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Ah! Well! If you was <u>writin'</u> to her, <u>p'raps</u> you'd recollect to say that Barkis was <u>willin'</u> ; would you?	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message to Clara Peggotty
	That Barkis was willing. Is that all the message?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message to Clara Peggotty
	Ye - es. Ye - es. Barkis is <u>willin'</u> .	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message to Clara Peggotty
	But you will be at Blunderstone again tomorrow, Mr Barkis and could give your own message so much better.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message to Clara Peggotty
	Barkis is <u>willin'</u> . That's the message	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message to Clara Peggotty
59	Is that the little gentleman from Blunderstone?	-	-	-	A lady	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
	Yes, ma'am	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A lady	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Reservation
	What name?	-	-	-	A lady	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Reservation
	Copperfield, ma'am	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A lady	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Reservation
	That won't do. Nobody's dinner is paid for here, in that name.	-	-	-	A lady	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Reservation
	Is it Murdstone, ma'am?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A lady	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Reservation
	If you're Master Murdstone, why do you go and give another name, first?	-	-	-	A lady	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Reservation

	William! show the coffee-room!	-	-	-	A lady	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Waiter
	Now, six-foot! come on!	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Waiter
60	There's half a pint of ale for you. Will you have it now?	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Order
	Yes.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Order
	My eye! It seems a good deal, don't it?	√	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Order
	It does seem a good deal	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Order
	There was a gentleman here yesterday, a stout gentleman, by the name of Topsawyer - perhaps you know him?	-	√	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Tom Sawyer
	No. I don't think-	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Tom Sawyer
	In breeches and gaiters, broad-brimmed hat, grey coat, speckled choker	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Tom Sawyer
60	No. I haven't the pleasure	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Tom Sawyer
	He came in here, ordered a glass of this ale - would order- I told him not - drank it, and fell dead. It was too old for him. It oughtn't to be drawn; that's the fact.	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Tom Sawyer
	Why, you see, our people don't like things being ordered and left. It offends 'em . But I'll drink it, if you like. I'm used to it, and use is everything. I don't think it'll hurt me, if I throw my head back, and take it off quick. Shall I? What have we got here? Not chops?	-	√	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Order
	Chops	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Order
	Lord bless my soul! I didn't know they were chops. Why a chop's the very thing to take off the bad effects of that beer! Ain't it lucky?	√	-	√	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Order
62	How's the pie?	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Meals

	It's pudding.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Meals
	Pudding! Why, bless me, so it is! What! You don't mean to say it's a batter-pudding?	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Meals
	Yes, it is indeed.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Meals
	Why, a batter-pudding is my favourite pudding! Ain't that lucky? Come on, little 'un , and let's see who'll get most.	√	√	√	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Meals
	Near London	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	The school
	Oh! my eye! I am sorry for that.	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	The school
	Why?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	The school
	Oh, Lord! that's the school where they broke the boy's ribs - two ribs - a little boy he was. I should say he was - let me see - how old are you, about?	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	The school
	That's just his age. He was eight years and six months old when they broke his first rib; eight years and eight months old when they broke his second, and did for him. With whopping. There's a sheet of letter-paper. Did you ever buy a sheet of letter-paper? It's dear. on account of the duty. Threepence. That's the way we're taxed in this country. There's nothing else, except the waiter. Never mind the ink. I lose by that.	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	The school
63	What should you - what should I - how much ought I to -what would it be right to pay the waiter, if you please?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	In a hotel in Yarmouth	Waiter's payment
	If I hadn't a family, and that family hadn't the cowpock. I wouldn't take a sixpence. If I didn't support a aged pairint , and a lovely sister T wouldn't take a farthing. If I had a	√	√	-	William	David Copperfield	In a hotel in Yarmouth	The school

	good place, and was treated well here, I should beg acceptance of a trifle, instead of taking it. But I live on broken <u>wittles</u> - and I sleep on the coals							
	Take care of that child, George, or he'll burst!	-	-	-	A lady	A guard	In a hotel in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
64	Oh, if you please!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Strangers	Along the journey to Salem House	David Copperfield
	Come, don't you fidget. Your bones are young enough, I'm sure!	-	-	-	A stranger	David Copperfield	Along the journey to Salem House	David Copperfield
65	Is there anybody here for a <u>yoongster</u> booked in the name of Murdstone, from <u>Bloonderstone</u> , <u>Sooffolk</u> , to be left till called for?	-	√	-	A guard	Passengers	Along the journey to Salem House	Passengers
	Try Copperfield, if you please, sir	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A guard	Along the journey to Salem House	Passengers
	Is there anybody here for a <u>yoongster</u> , booked in the name of Murdstone, from <u>Bloonderstone</u> , <u>Sooffolk</u> , but owing to the name of Copperfield, to be left till called for? Come! Is there anybody?	-	√	-	A guard	Passengers	Along the journey to Salem House	Passengers
66	You're the new boy?	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	David Copperfield	Along the journey to Salem House	Introduction
66	Yes, sir	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Mell	Along the journey to Salem House	Introduction
	I'm one of the masters at Salem House	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	David Copperfield	Along the journey to Salem House	Introduction
	If you please, sir, is it far?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Mell	Along the journey to Salem House	The school
	It's down by Blackheath.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	David Copperfield	Along the journey to Salem House	The school
	Is <i>that</i> far, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Mell	Along the journey to Salem House	The school
	It's a good step. We shall go by the stagecoach. It's about six miles.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	David Copperfield	Along the journey to Salem House	The school
67	Can you cook this young gentleman's breakfast for him, if you please?	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	An old woman	Along the journey to Salem House	Breakfast for David Copperfield
	Can I? Yes, can I, sure	-	-	-	An old woman	Mr. Mell	Along the journey to Salem House	Breakfast for David Copperfield

	How's Mrs Fibbitson today?	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	An old woman	Along the journey to Salem House	Mrs. Fibbitson
	Ah, she's poorly. It's one of her bad days. If the fire was to go out, through any accident, I verily believe she'd go out too, and never come to life again.	-	-	-	An old woman	Mr. Mell	Along the journey to Salem House	Mrs. Fibbitson
68	Have you got your flute with you?	-	-	-	An old woman	Mr. Mell	Along the journey to Salem House	The flute
	Yes	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	An old woman	Along the journey to Salem House	The flute
	Have a blow at it. Do!	-	-	-	An old woman	Mr. Mell	Along the journey to Salem House	The flute
	Aye, aye! yes!	-	-	-	Mrs. Fibbitson	An old woman	Along the journey to Salem House	The flute
70	The new boy	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Tungay	At Salem House	David Copperfield
	Hallo!	-	-	-	Tungay	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Introduction
	Here! The cobbler's been since you've been out Mr Mell, and he says he can't mend 'em any more. He says there ain't a bit of the original boot left, and he wonders you expect it.	√	√	√	Tungay	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	The boot
71	I beg your pardon, sir, if you please, I'm looking for the dog.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	The placate (misunderstanding)
71	Dog? What dog?	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The placate (Misunderstanding)
	Isn't it a dog, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	The placate (Misunderstanding)
	Isn't what a dog?	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The placate (Misunderstanding)
	That's to be taken care of, sir; that bites?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	The placate (Misunderstanding)
	No, Copperfield, that's not a dog. That's a 'boy. My instructions are, Copperfield, to put this placard on your back. I am sorry to make such a beginning with you, but I must do it.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The placate (Misunderstanding)
	Hallo, you sir! You Copperfield! Show that badge conspicuous, or I'll report you!	-	-	-	Tungay	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The placate

CHAPTER VI (p. 73-79)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
74	So! This is the young gentleman whose teeth are to be filed! Turn him round. Now. What's the report of this boy?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Tungay	At Salem House	David Copperfield
	There's nothing against him yet. There has been no opportunity.	-	-	-	Tungay	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	David Copperfield
	Come here, sir!	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield
	Come here!	-	-	-	Tungay	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield
	I have the happiness of knowing your father-in-law and a worthy man he is, and a man of a strong character. He knows me, and I know him. Do you know me? Hey?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Introduction
	Not yet, sir	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Introduction
	Not yet? Hey? But you will soon. Hey?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Introduction
	You will soon. Hey?	-	-	-	Tungay	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Mr Creakle
	I'll tell you what I am. I' m a Tartar.	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Introduction
75	A Tartar	-	-	-	Tungay	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Introduction
	When I say I'll do a thing, I do it, and when I say I will have a thing done, I will have it done.	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Introduction
	-Will have a thing done, I will have it done	-	-	-	Tungay	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Mr Creakle
	I am a determined character. That's what I am. I do my duty. That's what I do. My flesh and blood. when it rises against me, is not my flesh and blood. I discard it.	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Mr Creakle
	Has that fellow been here again?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Tungay	At Salem House	A student of Salem House
75	No	-	-	-	Tungay	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	A student of Salem House
	No. He knows better. He knows	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	David	At Salem House	Taking away David

	me. Let him keep away. I say let him keep away For he knows me. Now you have begun to know me too, my young friend, and you may go. Take him away.					Copperfield		Copperfield
	If you please, sir	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	David Copperfield's request
	Hah! What's this?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield's request
	If you please, sir, if I might be allowed, to take this writing off, before the boys come back	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	The placate
76	What money have you got, Copperfield?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The money
	You had better give it to me to take care of. At least, you can if you like. You needn't if you don't like.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The money
	Do you want to spend anything now?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The money
	No, thank you	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	The money
	You can, if you like, you know. Say the word.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The money
	No, thank you, sir	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	The money
	Perhaps you'd like to spend a couple of shillings or so, in a bottle of currant wine by and by, up in the bedroom? You belong to my bedroom, I find.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The money
	Yes, I should like that.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	The money
	Very good. You'll be glad to spend another shilling or so, in almond cakes, I dare say?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The money
	Yes, I should like that, too.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	The money
	And another shilling or so in biscuits, and another in fruit, eh? I say, young Copperfield, you're going it! Well! We must make it stretch as far as we can; that's all. I'll do the best in my power for	-	-	✓	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The money

	you. I can go out when I like, and I'll smuggle the prog in.							
77	There you are, young Copperfield, and a royal spread you've got.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The money
79	Goodnight, young Copperfield. I'll take care of you.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Parting
	You're very kind. I am very much obliged to you.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	James Steerforth's kindness
	You haven't got a sister, have you?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copper-field's sister
	No	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	David Copper-field's sister
	That's a pity. If you had had one, I should think she would have been a pretty, timid, little, bright-eyed sort of girl. I should have liked to know her. Goodnight, young Copperfield.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Parting
	Goodnight, sir	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Parting

CHAPTER VII (p. 79-94)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
79	Silence!	-	-	-	Tungay	The boys at Salem House	At Salem House	Warning

	Now, boys, this is a new half. Take care what you're about, in this new half. Come fresh up to the lessons, I advise you, for I come fresh up to the punishment. I won't flinch. It will be of no use your rubbing yourselves; you won't rub the marks out that I shall give you. Now get to work, every boy!	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	The boys at Salem House	At Salem House	Warning
82	And do you recollect them?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The book of the Arabian Nights
	Oh, yes	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	The book of the Arabian Nights
	Then I tell you what, young Copperfield, you shall tell 'em to me. I can't get to sleep very early at night, and I generally wake rather early in the morning. We'll go over 'em one after another. We'll make some regular Arabian Nights of it.	-	✓	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The book of the Arabian Nights
83	Now, I'll tell you what, young Copperfield, the wine shall be kept to wet your whistle when you are story-telling.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The book of the Arabian Nights
85	Silence! What does this mean? It's impossible to bear it. It's maddening. How can you do it to me, boys?	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	The boys at Salem House	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's life
	Silence, Mr Steerforth!	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	James Steerforth	At Salem House	James Steerforth
	Silence yourself. Whom are you talking to?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's warning
	Sit down	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	James Steerforth	At Salem House	James Steerforth
85	Sit down yourself, and mind your business.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's order
	If you think, Steerforth, that I am not acquainted with the power you can establish over any mind here or that I have not observed you, within a few minutes, urging your juniors on to every	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	James Steerforth	At Salem House	James Steerforth

	sort of outrage against me, you are mistaken.							
	I don't give myself the trouble of thinking at all about you, so I'm not mistaken, as it happens.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's warning
	And when you make use of your position of favouritism here, sir, to insult a gentleman	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	James Steerforth	At Salem House	James Steerforth
86	A what? – where is he?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's words
	Shame, J. Steerforth! Too bad!	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	James Steerforth	At Salem House	James Steerforth
	To insult one who is not fortunate in life, sir, and who never gave you the least offence, and the many reasons for not insulting whom you are old enough and wise enough to understand, you commit a mean and base action. You can sit down or stand up as you please, sir. Copperfield, go on.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	James Steerforth & David Copperfield	At Salem House	James Steerforth & David Copperfield
	Young Copperfield, stop a bit. I tell you what, Mr Mell, once for all. When you take the liberty of calling me mean or base, or anything of that sort, you are an impudent beggar. You are always a beggar, you know; but when you do that, you are an impudent beggar.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield Mr. Mell	At Salem House	David Copperfield Mr Mell
	Mr Mell, you have not forgotten yourself, I hope?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr Mell
86	No, sir, no. No, sir, no. I have remembered myself, I – no, Mr Creakle, I have not forgotten myself, I – I have remembered myself, sir. I – I – could wish you had remembered me a little sooner, Mr Creakle. It – it – would have been more kind, sir, more just, sir. It would have saved me something, sir.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Himself

	Now, sir, as he <u>don't</u> condescend to tell me, what is this? What did he mean by talking about favourites, then?	√	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's word to James Steerforth
88	Favourites?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's word
	Who talked about favourites?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's word
	He did	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
	And pray, what did you mean by that, sir?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's word
	I meant, Mr Creakle, as I said; that no pupil had a right to avail himself of his position of favouritism to degrade me.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
	To degrade you? My stars! But give me leave to ask you, Mr What's-your-name whether, when you talk about favourites, you showed proper respect to me? To me, sir, the principal of this establishment, and your employer.	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's words
	It was not judicious, sir, I am willing to admit. I should not have done so, if I had been cool.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's words
88	Then he said I was mean, and then he said I was base, and then I called him a beggar. If I had been cool, perhaps I shouldn't have called him a beggar. But I did, and I am ready to take the consequences of it.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's words
	I am surprised, Steerforth - although your candour does you honour, does you honour, certainly - I am surprised, Steerforth, I must say, that you should attach such an epithet to any person employed and paid in Salem House, sir.	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	James Steerforth	At Salem House	James Steerforth's argument
	That's not an answer, sir, to my remark. I expect more than that from you, Steerforth.	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	James Steerforth	At Salem House	James Steerforth

	Let him deny it	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
	Deny that he is a beggar, Steerforth? Why, where does he go a-begging?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
	If he is not a beggar himself, his near relation's one. It's all the same. Since you expect me, Mr Creakle, to justify myself and to say what I mean - what I have to say is, that his mother lives on charity in an alms-house.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's mother
89	Yes, I thought so.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Himself	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's mother
	Now you hear what this gentleman says, Mr Mell. Have the goodness, if you please, to set him right before the assembled school	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	James Steerforth
	He is right, sir, without correction, what he has said is true.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	James Steerforth's words
	Be so good then as declare publicly, will you, whether it ever came to my knowledge until this moment?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
	I believe not directly.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Creakle's question
89	Why, you know not. Don't you, man?	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr Mell
	I apprehend you never supposed my worldly circumstances to be very good. You know what my position is, and always has been here.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Creakle's role in the school
	I apprehend, if you come to that, that you've been in a wrong position altogether, and mistook this for a charity school. Mr Mell, we'll part, if you please. The sooner the better.	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's leaving
	There is no time like the present.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Mr. Creakle	At Salem House	Mr. Creakle's order
	Sir, to you!	-	-	-	Mr. Creakle	Mr. Mell	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's words
	I take my leave of you, Mr Creakle, and all of you.	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	Mr. Creakle & the students	At Salem House	Parting

	James Steerforth, the best wish I can leave you is that you may come to be ashamed of what you have done today. At present I would prefer to see you anything rather than a friend, to me, or to any one in whom I feel an interest	-	-	-	Mr. Mell	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Mr. Mell's feeling to James Steerforth
90	Who has ill-used him, you girl?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Tommy Traddles	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
	Why, you have	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
	What have I done?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Tommy Traddles	At Salem House	Himself
	What have you done? Hurt his feelings and lost him his situation.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
	His feelings? His feelings will soon get the better of it, I'll be bound. His feelings are not like yours, Miss Traddles. As to his situation - which was a precious one, wasn't it? - do you suppose I am not going to write home, and take care that he gets some money? Polly!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Tommy Traddles	At Salem House	Mr. Mell
91	Visitors for Copperfield!	-	-	-	Tungay	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield's guests
	Cheer up, Mas'r Davy bor! Why, how you have grewed!	√	√	-	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Meeting
	Am I grown?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Ham Peggotty	At Salem House	David Copperfield's body
	Grewed, Mas'r Davy bor"? Ain't he grewed!	√	√	√	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield's body
	Ain't he grewed!	√	-	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield's body
	Do you know how mama is, Mr Peggotty? And how my dear, dear old Peggotty is?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At Salem House	Clara Copperfield & Clara Peggotty
	Onccommon	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Clara Copperfield & Clara Peggotty
	And little Em'ly , and Mrs Gummidge?	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At Salem House	Emily Peggotty

	Oncommon	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Emily Peggotty
	You see knowing as you was partial to a little relish with your wittles when you was along with us, we took the liberty. The old Mawther biled 'em , she did. Mrs Gummidge biled 'em . Yes. Mrs Gummidge, I do assure you, she biled 'em .	√	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Mrs. Gummidge
92	We come, you see, the wind and tide making in our favour, in one of our Yarmouth lugs to Gravesen' . My sister she wrote to me the name of this here place, and wrote to me as if ever I chanced to come to Gravesen' , I was to come over and inquire for Mas'r Davy, and give her dooty , humbly wishing him well and reporting of the fam'ly as they was oncommon toe-be-sure. Little Em'ly , you see, she'll write to my sister when I go back as I see you, and as you was similarly oncommon , and so we make it quite a merry-go-rounder.	-	√	-	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Emily Peggotty
92	She's getting to be a woman, that's wot she's getting to be. Ask him. Her pretty face!	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Emily Peggotty
	Her learning!	-	-	-	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Emily Peggotty
	Her writing! Why it's as black as jet! And so large it is, you might see it anywheres .	√	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Emily Peggotty
	I didn't know you were here, young Copperfield!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield
	Don't go, Steerforth, if you please. These are two Yarmouth boatmen - very kind, good people - who are relations of my nurse, and have come from Gravesend to see me	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Introduction

93	Aye, aye? I am glad to see them. How are you both?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield Ham & Daniel Peggotty	At Salem House	Introduction
	You must let them know at home, if you please, Mr Peggotty, when that letter is sent, that Mr Steerforth is very kind to me, and that I don't know what I should ever do here without him.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At Salem House	James Steerforth
	Nonsense! You mustn't tell them anything of the kind.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield's compliment
	And if Mr Steerforth ever comes into Norfolk or Suffolk, Mr Peggotty, while I am there, you may depend upon it I shall bring him to Yarmouth, if he will let me, to see your house. You never saw such a good house, Steerforth. It's made out of a boat!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty & James Steerforth	At Salem House	The Peggotties' house at Yarmouth
93	Made out of a boat, is it? It's the right sort of house for such a thorough-built boatman.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Salem House	The Peggotties' house at Yarmouth
	So 'tis, sir, so 'tis, sir. You're right, young gen'lm'n. Mas'r Davy, bor', gen'lm'n's right. A thorough-built boatman! Hor, hor! That's what he is, too!	-	√	-	Ham Peggotty	James Steerforth	At Salem House	The Peggotties' house at Yarmouth
	Well, sir, I thankee, sir, I thankee! I do my endeavours in my line of life, sir. Til pound it it's wot you do yourself, sir, and wot you do well - right well! I thankee, sir. I'm obleegee to you, sir, for your welcoming manner of me. I'm rough, sir, but I'm ready - leastways, I hope I'm ready, you unnerstand. My house ain't much for to see, sir, but it's hearty at your service if ever you should come along	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	James Steerforth	At Salem House	Parting

	with Mas'r Davy to see it. I'm a reg'lar Dodman , I am, but I wish you both well, and I wish you happy!							
--	---	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

CHAPTER VIII (p. 95-108)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
95	You look very well, Mr Barkis. I gave your message, Mr Barkis. I wrote to Peggotty.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	Ah!	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	Wasn't it right, Mr Barkis?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	Why, no	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	Not the message?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	The message was right enough, perhaps, but it come to an end there.	√	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	Came to an end, Mr Barkis?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Repetition
	Nothing come of it. No answer.	√	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message

						Copperfield		
	There was an answer expected, was there, Mr Barkis?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	When a man says he's <u>willin'</u> it's as much as to say, that man's <u>a waitin'</u> for <u>a</u> answer.	√	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	Well, Mr Barkis?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	Well that man's been <u>a waitin'</u> for <u>a</u> answer ever since.	√	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Mr. Barkis' message
	Have you told her so, Mr Barkis?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
96	N – no. I <u>ain't</u> got no call to go and tell her so. I never said six words to her myself. I <u>ain't a goin'</u> to tell her so.	√	√	√	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Would you like me to do it, Mr Barkis?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	You might tell her, if you would that Barkis was <u>a waitin'</u> for <u>a Hanswer. Says</u> you - what name is it?	√	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
96	Her name?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Ah!	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Peggotty.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	<u>Chrisen</u> name? Or <u>nat'ral</u> name?	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Oh, it's not her Christian name. Her Christian name is Clara.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Is it though? Well! <u>Says</u> you: "Peggotty! Barkis is <u>a waitin'</u> for <u>a</u> answer." Says she, perhaps: "Answer to what?" <u>Says</u> you: "To what I told you." "What is that?" says she. "Barkis is <u>willin'</u> ," <u>says</u> you.	√	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
98	He is your brother, Davy, my pretty boy! My poor child!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Meeting
	Peggotty. What's the matter? What are you doing, you stupid	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Mr. Barkis

	creature?							
	Oh, drat the man! He wants to marry me.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Mr. Barkis
	It would be a very good match for you; wouldn't it?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	Oh! I don't know. Don't ask me. I wouldn't have him if he was made of gold. Nor I wouldn't have anybody.	√	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
99	Then, why don't you tell him so, you ridiculous thing?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Mr. Barkis
	Tell him so. He has never said a word to me about it. He knows better. If he was to make so bold as to say a word to me, I should slap his face.	√	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Mr. Barkis
	Peggotty dear, you are not going to be married?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	Me, ma'am? Lord bless you, no!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
99	Not just yet?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	Never!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Marriage
	Don't leave me, Peggotty. Stay with me. It will not be for long, perhaps. What should I ever do without you!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty
	Me leave you, my precious! Not for all the world and his wife. Why, what's put that in your silly little head? Me leave you? I think I see myself. Peggotty go away from you? I should like to catch her at it! No, no, no, not she, my dear. It isn't that there ain't some Cats that would be well enough pleased if she did, but they shah't be pleased. They shall be aggravated. I'll stay with you till I am a cross cranky old woman. And when I'm too deaf, and too lame, and too blind, and too mumbly for want of teeth, to	√	-	√	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty

	be of any use at all, even to be found fault with, then I shall go to my Davy, and ask him to take me in.							
	And, Peggotty, I shall be glad to see you, and I'll make you as welcome as a queen.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty
	Bless your dear heart, I know you will!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's promise
100	I wonder what's become of Davy's great-aunt?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood
	Lor, Peggotty! what nonsense you talk!	-	√	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's words
	Well, but I really do wonder, ma'am	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood
100	What can have put such a person in your head? Is there nobody else in the world to come there?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty
	I don't know how it is unless it's on account of being stupid, but my head never can pick and choose people. They come and they go, and they don't come and they don't go, just as they like. I wonder what's become of her?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Herself
	How absurd you are, Peggotty! One would suppose you wanted a second visit from her	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty
	Lord forbid!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's words
	Well, then, don't talk about such uncomfortable things, there's a good soul. Miss Betsey is shut up in her cottage by the sea, no doubt, and will remain there. At all events, she is not likely ever to trouble us again	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood
101	No! No, that <u>ain't</u> likely at all - I wonder, if she <u>was</u> to die, whether she'd leave Davy <u>anythink</u> ?	√	√	√	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood
	Good gracious me, Peggotty, what a nonsensical woman you are! when you know that she	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood

	took offence at the poor dear boy's ever being born at all							
	I suppose she wouldn't be inclined to forgive him now	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood
	Why should she be inclined to forgive him now?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Betsey Trotwood
	Now that he's got a brother, I mean	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	As if this poor little innocent in its cradle had ever done any harm to you or anybody else, you jealous thing! You had much better go and marry Mr Barkis, the carrier. Why don't you?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's explanation
101	I should make Miss Murdstone happy, if I was to	✓	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	What a bad disposition you have, Peggotty! You are as jealous of Miss Murdstone as it is possible for a ridiculous creature to be. You want" to keep the keys yourself, and give out all the things, I suppose? I shouldn't be surprised if you did. When you know that she only does it out of kindness and the best intentions! You know she does, Peggotty - you know it well.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	Both the best intentions!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	I know what you mean, you cross thing. I understand you, Peggotty, perfectly. You know I do, and I wonder you don't colour up like fire. But one point at a time. Miss Murdstone is the point now, Peggotty, and you sha'n't escape from it. Haven't you heard her say, over and over again that she thinks I am too thoughtless and too - a - a	-	✓	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's words
	Pretty	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara	In David Copperfield's house	Clara Copperfield's

						Copperfield	in Blunderstone	unfinished words
	Well, and if she is so silly as to say so, can I be blamed for it?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	No one says you can	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's question
	No, I should hope not, indeed! Haven't you heard her say, over and over again, that on this account she wishes to spare me a great deal of trouble, which she thinks I am not suited for, and which I really don't know myself that I am suited for; and isn't she up early and late, and going to and fro continually - and doesn't she do all sorts of things, and grope into all sorts of places, coal-holes and pantries and I don't know where, that can't be very agreeable - and do you mean to insinuate that there is not a sort of devotion in that?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
101	I don't insinuate at all	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	You do, Peggotty. You never do anything else, except your work. You are always insinuating. You revel in it. And when you talk of Mr Murdstone's good intentions	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Objection to Clara Peggotty's words
102	I never talked of <u>'em</u>	-	√	-	Clara Peggotty	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The Murdstones
	No, Peggotty, but you insinuated. That's what I told you just now. That's the worst of you. You will insinuate. I said, at the moment, that I understood you, and you see I did. When you talk of Mr Murdstone's good intentions, and pretend to slight them (for I don't believe you really do, in your heart, Peggotty), you must be as well convinced as I am how good they are, and how they actuate	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's words

	<p>him in everything. If he seems to have been at all stern with a certain person, Peggotty - you understand, and so I am sure does Davy, that I am not alluding to anybody present - it is solely because he is satisfied that it is for a certain person's benefit. He naturally loves a certain person, on my account; and acts solely for a certain person's good. He is better able to judge of it than I am; for I very well know that I am a weak, light, girlish creature, and that he is a firm, grave, serious man. And he takes - he takes great pains with me; and I ought to be very thankful to him, and very submissive to him even in my thoughts; and when I am not, Peggotty, I worry and condemn myself, and feel doubtful of my own heart, and don't know what to do. There, Peggotty, don't let us fall out with one another, for I couldn't bear it. You are my true friend, I know, if I have any in the world. When I call you a ridiculous creature, or a vexatious thing, or anything of that sort, Peggotty, I only mean that you are my true friend, and always have been, ever since the night when Mr Copper-field first brought me home here, and you came out to the gate to meet me.</p>							
103	<p>I beg your pardon, sir. I am very sorry for what I did, and I hope you will forgive me.</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's apology
	<p>I am glad to hear you are sorry, David</p>	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's apology
103	<p>How do you do, ma'am?</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Greeting

	Ah, dear me! How long are the holidays?	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The holiday
	A month, ma'am.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The holiday
	Counting from when?	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The holiday
	From today, ma'am.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The holiday
	Oh! Then here's one day off.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The holiday
	My dear Jane!	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's words
	Good heavens, Clara, do you see?	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	See what, my dear Jane? where?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
104	He's got it! The boy has got the baby!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	No doubt you are right, my dear Jane.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Davy! Come here! I declare they are exactly alike. I suppose they are mine. I think they are the colour of mine. But they are wonderfully alike.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield & the baby
	What are you talking about, Clara?	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield & the baby
	My dear Jane, I find that the baby's eyes and Davy's are exactly alike.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield & the baby
	Clara! you are a positive fool sometimes.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's words
	My dear Jane	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's words
	A positive fool. Who else could compare my brother's baby with your boy? They are not at all alike. They are exactly unlike. They are utterly dissimilar in all respects. I hope they will ever remain so. I will not sit here, and hear such comparisons made.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
105	David, I am sorry to observe that	-	-	-	Edward	David	In David Copperfield's house	David Copperfield

	you are of a sullen disposition.				Murdstone	Copperfield	in Blunderstone	
	As sully as a bear!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Now, David, a sullen obdurate disposition is, of all tempers, the worst.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	And the boy's is, of all such dispositions that ever I have seen the most confirmed and stubborn.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	I think, my dear Clara, even you must observe it?	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
	I beg your pardon, my dear Jane, but are you quite sure - I am certain you'll excuse me, my dear Jane -that you understand Davy?	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	I should be somewhat ashamed of myself, Clara, if I could not understand the boy, or any boy. I don't profess to be profound; but I do lay claim to common sense.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's words
	No doubt, my dear Jane, your understanding is very vigorous.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	Oh dear, no! Pray don't say that, Clara	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's words
	But I am sure it is and everybody knows it is. I profit so much by it myself, in many ways - at least I ought to - that no one can be more convinced of it than myself; and therefore I speak with great diffidence, my dear Jane, I assure you.	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	We'll say I don't understand the boy, Clara. We'll agree, if you please, that I don't understand him at all. He is much too deep for me. But perhaps my brother's penetration may enable him to have some insight into his character. And I believe my brother was speaking on the subject when we - not very	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield

	decently - interrupted him							
105	I think, Clara, that there may be better and more dispassionate judges of such a question than you	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone
	Edward, you are a far better judge of all questions than I pretend to be. Both you and Jane are I only said	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	You only said something weak and inconsiderate. Try not to do it again, my dear Clara, and keep a watch upon yourself	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield
106	Yes, my dear Edward	-	-	-	Clara Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone's order
	I was sorry, David, I remarked to observe that you are of a sullen disposition. This is not a character that I can suffer to develop itself beneath my eyes without an effort at improvement. You must endeavour, sir, to change it. We must endeavour to change it for you	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's character
	I beg your pardon, sir, I have never meant to be sullen since I came back	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	His apology
	Don't take refuge in a lie, sir! You have withdrawn yourself in your sullenness to your own room. You have kept your own room when you ought to have been here. You know now, once for all, that I require you to be here, and not there. Further, that I require you to bring obedience here. You know me, David. I will have it done. I will have a respectful, prompt, and ready bearing towards myself and towards Jane Murdstone, and towards your mother. I will not have this room shunned as if it	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's apology

	were infected, at the pleasure of a child. Sit down. One thing more. I observe that you have an attachment to low and common company. You are not to associate with servants. The kitchen will not improve you, in the many respects in which you need improvement. Of the woman who abets you, I say nothing - since you, Clara, from old associations and long-established fancies, have a weakness respecting her which is not yet overcome.							
106	A most unaccountable delusion it is!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Herself	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's character
	I only say that I disapprove of your preferring such company as Mistress Peggotty, and that it is to be abandoned. Now, David, you understand me, and you know what will be the consequence if you fail to obey me to the letter.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield's character
107	Here's the last day off!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	The holiday
	Clara!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's words

CHAPTER IX (p. 108-117)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
108	David Copperfield is to go into the parlour.	-	-	-	Mr. Sharp	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield
	Don't hurry, David. There's time enough, my boy, don't hurry.	-	-	-	Mr. Sharp	David Copperfield	At Salem House	David Copperfield
109	David Copperfield, I want to speak to you very particularly. I have something to tell you, my child. You are too young to know how the world changes every day, and how the people in it pass away. But we all have to learn it, David; some of us when we are young, some of us when we are old, some of us at all times of our lives. When you came away from home at the end of the vacation, were they all well? Was your mama well? Because I grieve to tell you that I hear this morning your mama is very ill. She is very dangerously ill. She is dead.	-	-	-	Mrs. Creakle	David Copperfield	At Salem House	Clara Copperfield
110	Master Copperfield?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	In the coach at Yarmouth	Greeting
	Yes, sir.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	In the coach at Yarmouth	Greeting
	Will you come with me, young sir, if you please, and I shall have the pleasure of taking you home?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	In the coach at Yarmouth	Permission
	Well, how do you get on, Minnie?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	In Omer's shop	Job
	We shall be ready by the trying-on time. Don't you be afraid, father.	-	-	-	Minnie	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	Job
111	That's right	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	In Omer's shop	Job
	Father! What a porpoise you do	-	-	-	Minnie	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	Mr. Omer

	grow!							
	Well, I don't know how it is, my dear. I am rather so.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	In Omer's shop	Mr. Omer
	You are such a comfortable man, you see. You take things so easy.	-	-	-	Minnie	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	Mr. Omer
111	No use taking 'em otherwise, my dear	-	√	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	In Omer's shop	Advice
	No, indeed. We are all pretty gay here, thank Heaven! Ain't we, father?	√	-	√	Minnie	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	The Omers
	I hope so, my dear	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	In Omer's shop	The Omers
	As I have got my breath now, I think I'll measure this young scholar. Would you walk into the shop, Master Copperfield? And by that sort of thing we very often lose a little mint of money. But fashions are like human beings. They come in, nobody knows when, why, or how; and they go out, nobody knows when, why, or how. Everything is like life, in my opinion, if you look at it in that point of view.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	In Omer's shop	David Copperfield
	Bring up that tea and bread-and-butter!	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	In Omer's shop	Meals
	I have been acquainted with you. I have been acquainted with you a long time, my young friend.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	In Omer's shop	Introduction
	Have you, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	Introduction
	All your life. I may say before it. I knew your father before you. He was five foot nine and a half, and he lays in five and twenty foot of ground. He lays in five and twenty foot of ground, if he lays in a fraction. It was either his request or her direction, I forget which.	√	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	In Omer's shop	Introduction
112	Do you know how my little brother is, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	David Copperfield's little brother

	He is in his mother's arms	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	In Omer's shop	David Copperfield's little brother
	Oh, poor little fellow! Is he dead?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	David Copperfield's little brother
112	Don't mind it more than you can help. Yes. The baby's dead.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	In Omer's shop	David Copperfield's little brother
	Well, Joram! How do you get on?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Joram	In Omer's shop	Job
	All right. Done, sir.	-	-	-	Joram	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	Job
	What! you were at it by candlelight last night, when I was at the club, then? Were you?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Joram	In Omer's shop	Joram
	Yes. As you said we could make a little trip of it, and go over together, if it was done, Minnie and me - and you	-	-	-	Joram	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	Joram
	Oh! I thought you were going to leave me out altogether	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Joram	In Omer's shop	Joram
	As you <u>was</u> so good as to say that why I turned to with a will, you see. Will you give me your opinion of it?	√	-	-	Joram	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	Minnie and Joram's relation
	I will.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Joram	In Omer's shop	Minnie and Joram's relation
	My dear, would you like to see your	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	In Omer's shop	Clara Copperfield's death body
	No, father	-	-	-	Minnie	Mr. Omer	In Omer's shop	Clara Copperfield's death body
	I thought it might be agreeable, my dear. But perhaps you're right	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	In Omer's shop	Clara Copperfield's death body
114	Yes.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's death body
	And your shirts, have you brought <u>'em</u> home?	-	√	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Shirts
	Yes, ma'am. I have brought home all my clothes.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Shirts
	Oh no! oh no!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Himself	At Clara Copperfield's funeral	Clara Copperfield's death
	And how is Master David? Dear me!	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield's death
115	There is a great improvement here, ma'am?	-	-	-	Doctor Chillip	Jane Murdstone	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield

	I am the Resurrection and the Life, <u>sai</u> th the Lord!	-	✓	-	Clara Peggotty	Herself	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty
116	She was never well for a long time. She was uncertain in her mind, and not happy. When her baby was born, I thought at first she would get better, but she was more delicate, and sunk a little every day. She used to like to sit alone before her baby came, and then she cried; but afterwards she used to sing to it - so soft, that I once thought, when I heard her, it was like a voice up in the air, that was rising away. I think she got to be more timid, and more frightened-like, of late; and that a hard word was like a blow to her. But she was always the same to me. She never changed to her foolish Peggotty, didn't my sweet girl. The last time that I saw her like her own old self, was the night when you came home, my dear. The day you went away, she said to me: "I never shall see my pretty darling again. Something tells me so, that tells the truth, I know." She tried to hold up after that; and many a time, when they told her she was thoughtless and light-hearted, made believe to be so; but it was all a bygone then. She never told her husband what she had told me - she was afraid of saying it to anybody else - till one night, a little more than a week before it happened, when she said to him: "My dear, I think I am dying." "It's off my mind now, Peggotty," she told me, when I laid her in her bed that night. "He will believe it	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Copperfield

	<p>more and more, poor fellow, every day for a few days to come; and then it will be past. I am very tired. If this is sleep, sit by me while I sleep; don't leave me. God bless both my children! God protect and keep my fatherless boy!" I never left her afterwards. She often talked to them two downstairs - for she loved them; she couldn't bear not to love any one who was about her - but when they went away from her bedside, she always turned to me, as if there was rest where Peggotty was, and never fell asleep in any other way. On the last night, in the evening, she kissed me, and said: "If my baby should die too, Peggotty, please let them lay him in my arms, and bury us together." "Let my dearest boy go with us to our resting-place," she said, "and tell him that his mother, when she lay here, blessed him not once, but a thousand times." It was pretty far in the night when she asked me for some drink; and when she had taken it, gave me such a patient smile, the dear! - so beautiful! Daybreak had come, and the sun was rising, when she said to me, how kind and considerate Mr Copperfield had always been to her, and how he had borne with her, and told her, when she doubted herself, that a loving heart was better and stronger than wisdom, and that he was a happy man in hers. "Peggotty, my dear," she said then, "put me nearer to you," for she was very weak. "Lay your</p>							
--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

	<p>good arm underneath my neck," she said, "and turn me to you, for your face is going far off, and I want it to be near." I put it as she asked; and oh Davy! the time had come when my first parting words to you were true - when she was glad to lay her poor head on her stupid cross old Peggotty's arm - and she died like a child that had gone to sleep!</p>							
--	---	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

CHAPTER X (p. 117-134)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
118	Peggotty, Mr Murdstone likes me less than he used to. He never liked me much, Peggotty; but he would rather not even see	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone

	me now, if he can help it.							
	Perhaps it's his sorrow	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	I am sure, Peggotty, I am sorry too. If I believed it was his sorrow, I should not think of it at all. But it's not that; oh, no, it's not that.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	How do you know it's not that?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	Oh, his sorrow is another and quite a different thing. He is sorry at this moment, sitting by the fireside with Miss Murdstone; but if I <u>was</u> to go in, Peggotty, he would be something besides.	√	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	What would he be?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	Angry. If he <u>was</u> only sorry, he wouldn't look at me as he does. I am only sorry, and it makes me feel kinder.	√	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Edward Murdstone
	Davy	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Yes, Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty
119	I have tried, my dear, all ways I could think of - all the ways there are, and all the ways there <u>ain't</u> , in short - to get a suitable service here, in Blunderstone; but there's no such a thing, my love.	√	-	√	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's will
119	And what do you mean to do, Peggotty. Do you mean to go and seek your fortune?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's will
	I expect I shall be forced to go to Yarmouth and live there.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's will
	You might have gone farther off and been as bad as lost. I shall see you sometimes, my dear old Peggotty, there. You won't be quite at the other end of the	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's will

	world, will you?							
	Contrary ways, please God! As long as you are here, my pet, I shall come over every week of my life to see you. One day every week of my life! I'm <u>a</u> going, Davy, you see, to my brother's, first, for another fortnight's visit - just till I have had time to look about me, and get to be something like myself again. Now, I have been thinking that perhaps, as they don't want you here at present, you might be let to go along with me.	√	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	Clara Peggotty's will
	The boy will be idle there and idleness is the root of all evil. But, to be sure, he would be idle here - or anywhere, in my opinion. Humph! it is of more importance than anything else - it is of paramount importance - that my brother should not be disturbed or made uncomfortable. I suppose I had better say yes.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Clara Peggotty	At David Copperfield's house in Blunderstone	David Copperfield
120	It's a beautiful day, Mr Barkis!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Greeting
	It <u>ain't</u> bad	√	-	√	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Greeting
	Peggotty is quite comfortable now, Mr Barkis	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
120	Is she, though?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty
	Are you pretty comfortable?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	Clara Peggotty	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty's comfort
	But really and truly, you know. Are you? Are you? Really and truly, pretty comfortable? Are you? Eh?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	Clara Peggotty	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty's comfort
121	I say it was all right.	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	Clara Peggotty	In Barkis' cab	Clara Peggotty's comfort
	Oh!	-	-	-	David	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Barkis' response

					Copperfield			
	It didn't come to an end, there. It was all right.	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	Clara Peggotty	In Barkis' cab	Barkis' response
	Oh!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Barkis' response
	You know who was <u>willin'</u> . It was Barkis, and Barkis only. It's all right. I'm a friend of <u>your'n</u> . You made it all right, first. It's all right.	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In Barkis' cab	Barkis' response
	Like his impudence, but I don't mind that!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Mr. Barkis	In Barkis' cab	Barkis' response
	Davy dear, what should you think if I <u>was</u> to think of being married?	√	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Yarmouth	Marriage
	Why - I suppose you would like me as much then, Peggotty, as you do now?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At Yarmouth	Marriage
	Tell me what should you say, darling?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Yarmouth	Marriage
	If you were thinking of being married - to Mr Barkis, Peggotty?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At Yarmouth	Marriage
	Yes	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Yarmouth	Marriage
	I should think it would be a very good thing. For then you know, Peggotty, you would always have the horse and cart to bring you over to see me, and could come for nothing, and be sure of coming.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At Yarmouth	Marriage
122	The sense of the dear! What I have been thinking of, this month back! Yes, my precious; and I think I should be more independent altogether, you see; let alone my working with a better heart in my own house, than I could in anybody else's now. I don't know what I might be fit for, now, as a servant to a stranger. And I shall be always near my pretty's resting-place,	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Yarmouth	Marriage

	and be able to see it when I like; and when I lie down to rest, I may be laid not far off from my darling girl!							
122	But I wouldn't so much as give it another thought if my Davy was anyways against it - not if I had been asked in church thirty times three times over, and was wearing out the ring in my pocket.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Yarmouth	Marriage
	Look at me, Peggotty, and see if I am not really glad, and don't truly wish it!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At Yarmouth	Marriage
	Well, my life, I have thought of it night and day, every way I can, and I hope the right way; but I'll think of it again, and speak to my brother about it, and in the meantime we'll keep it to ourselves, Davy, you and me. Barkis is a good plain creatur , and if I tried to do my duty by him, I think it would be my fault if I wasn't -if I wasn't pretty comfortable.	-	√	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Yarmouth	Marriage
	She's at school, sir, she'll be home in from twenty minutes to half an hour's time. We all on us feel the loss of her, bless ye !	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Cheer up, Mawther !	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs. Gummidge
122	I feel it more than anybody else. I' m a lone lorn creetur , and she used to be a'most the only thing that didn't go contrairly with me.	-	√	-	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs. Gummidge
123	The old 'un !	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Mrs. Gummidge
	Oh, it's you, is it?	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
	Why, you knew who it was, Em'ly	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Emily Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
	And didn't you know who it was?	-	-	-	Emily Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield

	A little puss it is!	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Emily Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
	So <u>sh'</u> is! so <u>sh'</u> is! <u>Mas'r</u> Davy bor', so <u>sh'</u> is!	-	√	-	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
124	Ah! here's another orphan, you see, sir. And here is another of <u>'m</u> , though <u>he don't look</u> much like it.	√	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
	If I had you for my guardian, Mr Peggotty. I don't think I should feel much like it.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty
	Well said, <u>Mas'r</u> Davy, bor! Hoorah! Well said! Nor more you wouldn't! Hor! Hor!	-	√	-	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty
	And how's your friend, sir?	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	Steerforth?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	That's the name!	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	I <u>kn</u> owed it was something in our way.	√	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Ham Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	You said it was Rudderford	-	-	-	Ham Peggotty	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	Well! And <u>ye</u> steer with a rudder, don't <u>ye</u> ? It <u>ain't</u> fur off. How is he, sir?	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	Ham Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	He was very well indeed when I came away, Mr Peggotty.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	There's a friend! There's a friend, if you talk of friends! Why, Lord love my heart alive, if it <u>ain't</u> a treat to look at him!	√	-	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
124	He is very handsome, is he not?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	Handsome! He stands up to you like -like a - why I don't know what he don't stand up to you like. He's so bold!	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	Yes! That's just his character. He's as brave as a lion, and you can't think how frank he is, Mr Peggotty.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth

	And I do suppose now that in the way of book- <u>larning</u> he'd take the wind out of almost anything.	-	✓	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	Yes, he knows everything. He is astonishingly clever.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	There's a friend!	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	Nothing seems to cost him any trouble. He knows a task if he only looks at it. He is the best cricketer you ever saw. He will give you almost as many men as you like at draughts, and beat you easily.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
125	Of course he will.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	He is such a speaker that he can win anybody over; and I don't know what you'd say if you were to hear him sing, Mr Peggotty.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	I have no doubt of it.	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	Then, he's such a generous, fine, noble fellow that it's hardly possible to give him as much praise as he deserves. I am sure I can never feel thankful enough for the generosity with which he has protected me, so much younger and lower in the school than himself.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
125	<u>Em'ly</u> is like me and would like to see him.	-	✓	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
128	No. It had better be done by somebody else, <u>Dan'l</u> . I'm a lone <u>lorn creetur'</u> myself, and <u>everythink</u> that reminds me of <u>creeturs</u> that <u>ain't</u> lone and <u>lorn</u> , goes <u>contrairy</u> with me.	✓	✓	✓	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty's offer
	Come, old <u>gal!</u> Take and heave it.	-	✓	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty's offer
	No, <u>Dan'l</u> . If I felt less, I could do more. You don't feel like me, <u>Dan'l</u> ; thinks don't go <u>contrairy</u> .	-	✓	-	Mrs. Gummidge	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	Daniel Peggotty's offer

	with you, nor you with them; you had better do it yourself.							
	What name was it as I wrote up in the cart?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In front of the church at Yarmouth; after Mr. Barkis & Clara Peggotty were married	Clara Peggotty
	Clara Peggotty	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In front of the church at Yarmouth; after Mr. Barkis & Clara Peggotty were married	Clara Peggotty
	What name would it be as I should write up now, if there was a tilt here?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In front of the church at Yarmouth; after Mr. Barkis & Clara Peggotty were married	Clara Peggotty
	Clara Peggotty, again?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	In front of the church at Yarmouth; after Mr. Barkis & Clara Peggotty were married	Clara Peggotty
129	Clara Peggotty BARKIS!	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	In front of the church at Yarmouth; after Mr Barkis & Clara Peggotty were married	Clara Peggotty
130	Young or old, Davy dear, as long as I am alive and have this house over my head you shall find it as if I expected you here directly minute. I shall keep it every day, as I used to keep your old little room, my darling; and if you <u>was</u> to go to China, you might think of it as being kept just the same, all the time you were away.	√	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	In Barkis' house at Yarmouth	Clara Peggotty's love & loyalty to David Copperfield
132	What! Brooks!	-	-	-	Quinion	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	No, sir, David Copperfield	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Quinion	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Don't tell me. You are Brooks. You are Brooks of Sheffield. That's your name. And how do you get on, and where are you being educated, Brooks?	-	-	-	Quinion	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	He is at home at present. He is not being educated anywhere. I don't know what to do with him. He is a difficult subject.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Quinion	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Humph! Fine weather.	-	-	-	Quinion	Edward Murdstone &	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	The relationship between Edward

						David Copperfield		Murdstone & David Copperfield
	I suppose you are a pretty sharp fellow still? Eh, Brooks?	-	-	-	Quinion	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
133	Aye! He is sharp enough. You had better let him go. He will not thank you for troubling him.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Quinion	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	David, to the young this is a world for action; not for moping and droning in.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	As you do	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	Jane Murdstone, leave it to me, if you please.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's interference
	I say, David, to the young this is a world for action, and not for moping and droning in. It is especially so for a young boy of your disposition, which requires a great deal of correcting; and to which no greater service can be done than to force it to conform to the ways of the working world, and to bend it and break it.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
133	For stubbornness won't do here	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	David Copperfield
	What it wants is, to be crushed. And crushed it must be. Shall be, too!	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Jane Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Jane Murdstone's interference
	I suppose you know, David, that I am not rich. At any rate, you know it now. You have received some considerable education already. Education is costly; and even if it were not, and I could afford it, I am of opinion that it would not be at all advantageous to you to be kept at a school. What is before you, is a fight with the world; and the sooner you begin it, the better. You have heard the "counting-house" mentioned sometimes.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby

	The counting-house, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby
	Of Murdstone and Grinby, in the wine trade. You have heard the "counting-house" mentioned, or the business, or the cellars, or the wharf, or something about it.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby
	I think I have heard the business mentioned, sir. But I don't know when.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Edward Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby
	It does not matter when Mr Quinion manages that business. Mr Quinion suggests that it gives employment to some other boys, and that he sees no reason why it shouldn't, on the same terms, give employment to you.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby
134	<u>He having</u> no other prospect, Murdstone.	√	-	-	Quinion	Edward Murdstone	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby
	Those terms are, that you earn enough for yourself to provide for your eating and drinking, and pocket-money. Your lodging (which I have arranged for) will be paid by me. So will your washing.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby
	Which will be kept down to my estimate.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby
	Your clothes will be looked after for you, too. as you will not be able, yet awhile, to get them for yourself. So you are now going to London, David, with Mr Quinion, to begin the world on your own account.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby
	In short, you are provided for and will please to do your duty.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	In David Copperfield's house at Blunderstone	Counting house of Murdstone and Grinby

CHAPTER XI (p. 135-148)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
136	This is he.	-	-	-	Quinion	Wilkins Micawber	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Introduction
	This is Master Copperfield. I hope I see you well, sir?	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Greeting
137	I <u>am thank</u> Heaven, quite well. I have received a letter from Mr Murdstone, in which he mentions that he would desire me to receive into an apartment in the rear of my house, which is at present unoccupied - and is, in short to be let as a - in short as a bedroom - the young beginner whom I have now the pleasure to	√	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Greeting
	This is Mr Micawber	-	-	-	Quinion	David Copperfield	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Introduction
	Ahem! that is my name.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Introduction
	Mr Micawber is known to Mr Murdstone. He takes orders for us on commission, when he can get any. He has been written to by Mr Murdstone, on the subject	-	-	-	Quinion	David Copperfield	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Introduction

	of your lodgings, and he will receive you as a lodger.							
	My address is Windsor Terrace, City Road. I - in short. I live there. Under the impression that your peregrinations in this metropolis have not as yet been extensive, and that you might have some difficulty in penetrating the <i>arcana</i> of the Modern Babylon in the direction of the City Road - in short that you might lose yourself - I shall be happy to call this evening, and install you in the knowledge of the nearest way.	-	✓	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Introduction
137	At what hour shall I?	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Quinion	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Taking David Copperfield to his house
	At about eight	-	-	-	Quinion	Wilkins Micawber	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Taking David Copperfield to his house
	At about eight. I beg to wish you good day, Mr Quinion. I will intrude no longer.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Quinion	At the counting house of Murdstone and Grinby	Taking David Copperfield to his house
138	I never thought before I was married, when I lived with papa and mama, that I should ever find it necessary to take a lodger. But Mr Micawber being in difficulties, all considerations of private feeling must give way.	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber
	Yes, ma'am.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber
	Mr Micawber's difficulties are almost overwhelming just at present and whether it is possible to bring him through them, I don't know. When I lived at home with papa and mama, I really should have hardly understood what the word meant, in the sense in which I now employ it, but <i>experientia</i>	-	-	✓	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber

	<p>does it - as papa used to say.</p> <p>If Mr Micawber's creditors will not give him time, they must take the consequences; and the sooner they bring it to an issue the better. Blood cannot be obtained from a stone, neither can anything on account be obtained at present (not to mention law expenses) from Mr Micawber.</p>	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber
139	<p>Come! You ain't out yet, you know. Pay us, will you? Don't hide, you know; that's mean. I wouldn't be mean if I was you. Pay us, will you? You just pay us, d'ye hear? Come!</p>	√	√	√	A creditor	Wilkins Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber's credits
142	<p>What is your best - your very best - ale a glass?</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A landlord	At the bar	A beer
	<p>Two pence-halfpenny is the price of the Genuine Stunning ale</p>	-	-	-	A landlord	David Copperfield	At the bar	A beer
	<p>Then just draw me a glass of the Genuine Stunning, if you please, with a good head to it.</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A landlord	At the bar	A beer
143	<p>Master Copperfield I make no stranger of you, and therefore do not hesitate to say that Mr Micawber's difficulties are coming to a crisis. With the exception of the heel of a Dutch cheese - which is not adapted to the wants of a young family there is really not a scrap of anything in the larder. I was accustomed to speak of the larder when I lived with papa and mama, and I use the word almost unconsciously. What I mean to express is, that there is nothing to eat in the house.</p>	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber's difficulties
144	<p>Dear me!</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber's difficulties
	<p>No, my dear Master Copperfield</p>	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber's

	far be it from my thoughts! But you have a discretion beyond your years, and can render me another kind of service, if you will; and a service I will thankfully accept of.					Copperfield		difficulties
144	I have parted with the plate myself. Six tea, two salt, and a pair of sugars, I have at different times borrowed money on, in secret, with my own hands. But the twins are a great tie; and to me, with my recollections of papa and mama, these transactions are very painful. There are still a few trifles that we could part with. Mr Micawber's feelings would never allow him to dispose of them; and Clickett being of a vulgar mind, would take painful liberties if so much confidence was reposed in her. Master Copperfield, if I might ask you	√	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber's difficulties
147	And then I have no doubt I shall, please Heaven, begin to be beforehand with the world, and to live in a perfectly new manner, if - in short, if anything turns up.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	His difficulties

CHAPTER XII (p. 149-156)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
149	On such an occasion I will give you, Master Copperfield, in a little more flip the memory of my papa and mama	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Her parents
	Are they dead, ma'am?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Mrs. Micawber's parents
	My mama departed this life before Mr Micawber's difficulties commenced, or at least before they became pressing. My papa lived to bail Mr Micawber several times, and then expired, regretted by a numerous circle	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Mrs. Micawber's parents
	May I ask, ma'am, what you and Mr Micawber intend to do, now that Mr Micawber is out of his difficulties, and at liberty? Have you settled yet?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	The plan of the Micawbers
	My family, my family <u>are</u> of opinion that Mr Micawber should quit London, and exert his talents in the country. Mr Micawber is a man of great talent, Master Copperfield	√	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	The plan of the Micawbers
	Of great talent. My family <u>are</u> of opinion, that, with a little interest, something might be done for man of his ability in the Custom House. The influence of	√	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	The plan of the Micawbers

	my family being local, it is their wish that Mr Micawber should go down to Plymouth. They think it indispensable that he should be upon the spot							
150	That he may be ready?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	The plan of the Micawbers
	Exactly. That he may be ready, in case of anything turning up	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	The plan of the Micawbers
	And do you go too, Ma'am-?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	The plan of the Micawbers
	I never will desert Mr Micawber. Mr Micawber may have concealed his difficulties from me in the first instance, but his sanguine temper may have led him to expect that he would overcome them. The pearl necklace and bracelets which I inherited from mama, have been disposed of for less than half their value; and the set of coral, which was the wedding gift of my papa, has been actually thrown away for nothing. But I never Will desert Mr Micawber. No! I never will do it! It's of no use asking me! Mr Micawber has his faults. I do not deny that he is improvident. I do not deny that he has kept me in the dark as to his resources and his liabilities, both, but I never will desert Mr Micawber!	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Her companion to Wilkins Micawber
	Emma, my angel! what is the matter?	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Mrs. Micawber's crying
	I never will desert you, Micawber!	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	Wilkins Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Her companion to Wilkins Micawber
	My life! I am perfectly aware of it.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Her companion to Wilkins Micawber
	He is the parent of my children! He is the father of my twins! He is the husband of my affections and I never - will - desert Mr	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	Wilkins Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Her companion to Wilkins Micawber

	Micawber!							
151	How is Mrs Micawber now, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Wilkins Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Mrs. Micawber's condition
151	Very low, reaction. Ah, this has been a dreadful day! We stand alone now - everything is gone from us!	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Mrs. Micawber's condition
152	I shall never, Master Copperfield, revert to the period when Mr Micawber was in difficulties, without thinking of you. Your conduct has always been of the most delicate and obliging -description. You have never been a lodger. You have been a friend.	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	David Copperfield's role
	My dear Copperfield, has a heart to feel for the distresses of his fellow-creatures when they are behind a cloud, and a head to plan, and a hand to - in short, a general ability to dispose of such available property as could be made away with.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	His advice to David Copperfield
	My dear young friend, I am older than you; a man of some experience in life, and - and of some experience, in short, in difficulties, generally speaking. At present, and until something turns up (which I am, I may say, hourly expecting), I have nothing to bestow but advice. Still my advice is so far worth taking that - in short, that I have never taken it myself, and am the- the miserable wretch you behold.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	His advice to David Copperfield
	My dear Micawber!	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	Wilkins Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Wilkins Micawber
	I say, the miserable wretch you behold. My advice is, never do tomorrow what you can do today. Procrastination is the thief	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	His advice to David Copperfield

	of time. Collar him!							
153	My poor papa's maxim	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	Wilkins Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Her father
	My dear your papa was very well in his way, and Heaven forbid that I should disparage him. Take him for all in all, we <u>ne'er</u> shall - in short, make the acquaintance, probably, of anybody else possessing, at his time of life, the same legs for gaiters, and able to read the same description of print, without spectacles. But he applied that maxim to our marriage, my dear; and that was so far prematurely entered into, in consequence, that I never recovered the expense.	-	√	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Mrs. Micawber's father
	Not that I am sorry for it. Quite the contrary, my love.	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	Wilkins Micawber	At the Micawbers' house	Her words
	My other piece of advice, Copperfield, you know. Annual income twenty pounds, annual expenditure nineteen ninety six, result happiness. Annual income twenty pounds, annual expenditure twenty pounds ought and six, result misery. The blossom is blighted, the leaf is withered, the God of day goes down upon the dreary scene, and - and in short you are forever floored. As I am!	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	His advice to David Copperfield
	Master Copperfield, God bless you! I never can forget all that, you know, and I never would if I could.	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Parting
	Copperfield, farewell! Every happiness and prosperity! If, in the progress of revolving years, I could persuade myself that my blighted destiny had been a warning to you, I should feel	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawbers' house	Parting

	that I had not occupied another man's place in existence altogether in vain. In case of anything turning up (of which I am rather confident), I shall be extremely happy if it should be in my power to improve your prospects.							
155	<u>Wot</u> job?	-	√	-	A young man	David Copperfield	On the street	Job
	To move a box	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A young man	On the street	Job
	<u>Wot</u> box?	-	√	-	A young man	David Copperfield	On the street	Job
	Done with you for a tanner!	-	-	-	A young man	David Copperfield	On the street	Job
156	<u>Wot!</u> This is a <u>pollis</u> case, is it? You're <u>a</u> going to bolt, are you? Come to the <u>pollis</u> , you young <u>warmin</u> , come to the <u>pollis</u> !	-	√	-	A young man	David Copperfield	On the street	The box
	You give me my money back, if you please and leave me alone.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A young man	On the street	The box
	Come to the <u>pollis</u> ! You shall prove it <u>youm</u> to the <u>pollis</u> .	-	√	-	A young man	David Copperfield	On the street	The box
	Give me my box and money, will you?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A young man	On the street	The box
	Come to the <u>pollis</u> !	-	√	-	A young man	David Copperfield	On the street	The box

CHAPTER XIII (p. 157-173)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
157	If you please, sir, I am to sell this for a fair price.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dolloby	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
158	What do you call a price, now, for this here little <u>weskit</u> ?	-	√	-	Mr. Dolloby	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Oh! you know best, sir	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dolloby	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	I can't be buyer and seller too. Put a price on this here little weskit.	-	-	-	Mr. Dolloby	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Would eighteen pence be —?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dolloby	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	I should rob my family if I was to offer nine pence for it.	-	-	-	Mr. Dolloby	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
160	Oh, what do you want? Oh, my eyes and limbs, what do you want? Oh, my lungs and liver, what do you want? Oh, goroo, goroo!	-	-	-	The shop master	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Greeting
	Oh, what do you want? Oh, my eyes and limbs, what do you want? Oh, my lungs and liver, what do you want? Oh, goroo!	-	-	-	The shop master	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Greeting
	I wanted to know if you would buy a jacket?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The shop master	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Oh, let's see the jacket! Oh, my heart on fire, show the jacket to us! Oh, my eyes and limbs bring the jacket out! Oh, how much for the jacket? Oh - goroo! - how much for the jacket?	-	-	-	The shop master	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
161	Half a crown	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The shop master	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Oh, my lungs and liver. no! Oh, my eyes, no! Oh, my limbs, no! Eighteen pence. Goroo!	-	-	-	The shop master	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Well, I'll take eighteen pence.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The shop master	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Oh, my liver! Get out of the shop! Oh, my lungs, get out of the shop! Oh, my eyes and limbs - goroo! - don't ask for money; make it an	-	-	-	The shop master	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining

	exchange.							
162	Oh, my eyes and limbs! will you go for two pence more?	-	-	-	The shop master	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	I can't. I shall be starved.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The shop master	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Oh, my lungs and liver, will you go for three pence?	-	-	-	The shop master	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	I would go for nothing, if I could, but I want the money badly.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The shop master	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Oh, go - roo! will you go for four pence?	-	-	-	The shop master	David Copperfield	At a second used clothes store in Chatham	Bargaining
	Come here, when you're called or I'll rip your young body open	-	-	-	A thief	David Copperfield	At Chatham	David Copperfield's meeting with a beggar
	Where are you going?	-	-	-	A thief	David Copperfield	At Chatham	The way
163	I am going to Dover	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A thief	At Chatham	The way
	Where do you come from?	-	-	-	A thief	David Copperfield	At Chatham	David Copperfield
	I come from London	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A thief	At Chatham	David Copperfield
	What lay are you upon? Are you a prig?	-	-	-	A thief	David Copperfield	At Chatham	David Copperfield
	N - no	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A thief	At Chatham	David Copperfield
	<u>Ain't</u> you, by G-? If you make a brag of your honesty to me, I'll knock your brains out. Have you got the price of a pint of beer about you? If you have, out with it, <u>afore</u> I take it away!	√	-	√	A thief	David Copperfield	At Chatham	The money
	I am very poor and have got no money.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A thief	At Chatham	The money
	Why, what do you mean?	-	-	-	A thief	David Copperfield	At Chatham	The money
	Sir!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A thief	At Chatham	Beggar
	What do you mean by wearing my brother's silk <u>handkercher</u> ? Give it over here!	-	√	-	A thief	David Copperfield	At Chatham	Handkerchief
Go!	-	-	-	A woman	David Copperfield	At Chatham	David Copperfield	

164	Trotwood. Let me see. I know the name, too. Old lady?	-	-	-	A cab driver	David Copperfield	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	Yes, rather.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A cab driver	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	Pretty stiff in the back?	-	-	-	A cab driver	David Copperfield	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
164	Yes. I should think it very likely.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	A cab driver	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	Carries a bag? bag with a good deal of room in it: is gruffish, and comes down upon you sharp?	-	-	-	A cab driver	David Copperfield	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	Why then, I tell you what. If you go up there and keep right on till you come to some houses facing the sea, I think you'll hear of her. My opinion, is, she won't stand anything, so here's a penny for you.	-	-	-	A cab driver	David Copperfield	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
166	My mistress? What do you want with her, boy?	-	-	-	Janet	David Copperfield	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	I want to speak to her, if you please.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Janet	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	To beg of her, you mean	-	-	-	Janet	David Copperfield	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	No, indeed.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Janet	At Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	This is Miss Trotwood's. Now you know; and that's all I have got to say.	-	-	-	Janet	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's house
167	Go away! Go along! No boys here!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	If you please, ma'am. If you please, aunt.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction
	En?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction
	If you please, aunt, I am your nephew.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction
	Oh, Lord!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction
	I am David Copperfield, of Blunderstone, in Suffolk - where you came, on the night when I was born, and saw my dear mama. I have been very unhappy since she	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction

	died. I have been slighted, and taught nothing, and thrown upon myself, and put to work not fit for me. It made me run away to you. I was robbed at first setting out, and have walked all the way, and have never slept in a bed since I began the journey.							
168	Mercy on us!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction
	Janet. Go upstairs, give my compliments to Mr Dick, and say I wish to speak to him.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Janet	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	Mr Dick, don't be a fool, because nobody can be more discreet than you can, when you choose. We all know that. So don't be a fool, whatever you are. Mr Dick, you have heard me mention David Copperfield? Now don't pretend not to have a memory, because you and I know better.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	David Copperfield? David Copperfield? Oh yes, to be sure. David, certainly	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Well, this is his boy, his son. He would be as like his father as it's possible to be, if he was not so like his mother, too	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	His son? David's son? Indeed!	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Yes. and he has done a pretty piece of business. He has run away. Ah! His sister, Betsey Trotwood, never would have run away	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Oh! you think she wouldn't have run away?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	Bless and save the man, how he talks! Don't I know she wouldn't? She would have lived with her god-mother, and we should have been devoted to one another. Where, in the name of wonder, should his sister, Betsey Trotwood, have run	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood

	from, or to? Nowhere	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	Well then, how can you pretend to be wool-gathering, Dick, when you are as sharp as a surgeon's lancet? Now, here you see young David Copperfield, and the question I put to you is, what shall I do with him?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
168	What shall you do with him? Oh! do with him?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Yes. Come! I want some very sound advice.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Advice
169	Why, if I was you, I should — I should wash him!	√	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Janet, Mr Dick sets us all right. Heat the bath!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Janet	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The bath for David Copperfield
170	Janet! Donkeys! Janet! Donkeys!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Janet	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Donkeys
171	Whatever possessed that poor unfortunate Baby, that she must go and be married again. I can't conceive	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Clara Copperfield
	Perhaps she fell in love with her second husband	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Clara Copperfield
	Fell in love! What do you mean? What business had she to do it?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Clara Copperfield
	Perhaps she did it for pleasure	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Clara Copperfield
	Pleasure, indeed! A mighty pleasure for the poor Baby to fix her simple faith upon any dog of a fellow, certain to ill-use her in some way or other. What did she propose to herself, I should like to know! She had had one husband. She had seen David Copperfield out of the world, who was always running after wax dolls from his cradle. She had got a baby - oh, there were a pair of babies when she gave birth to this child sitting here, that Friday night! - and what more did she want? She couldn't	-	√	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Clara Copperfield

	<p>even have a baby like anybody else. Where was this child's sister, Betsey Trotwood? Not forthcoming. Don't tell me! That little man of a doctor, with his head on one side. Jellips, or whatever his name was, what was he about? All he could do was to say to me, like a robin redbreast - as he is - "It's a boy." A boy! Yah, the imbecility of the whole set of <u>em</u>! And then, as if this was not enough, and she had not stood sufficiently in the light of this child's sister, Betsey Trotwood, she marries a second time - goes and marries a Murderer - or a man with a name like it - and stands in this child's light! And the natural consequence is, as anybody but a baby might have foreseen, that he prowls and wanders. He's as like Cain before he was grown up, as he can be. And then there's that woman with the Pagan name that Peggotty, she goes and gets married next. Because she has not seen enough of the evil attending such things, she goes and gets married next, as the child relates. I only hope that her husband is one of those Poker husbands who abound in the newspapers, and will beat her well with one.</p>							
172	Well, well! the child is right to stand by those who have stood by him.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Janet! Donkeys!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Janet	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The donkeys
173	Now, Mr Dick, I am going to ask you another question. Look at this child.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	David's son?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Exactly so. What would you do	-	-	-	Betsey	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house	David Copperfield

	with him, now?				Trotwood		in Dover	
	Do with David's son?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Aye, with David's son.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
173	Oh! Yes. Do with — I should put him to bed.	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Janet! Mr Dick sets us all right. If the bed is ready, we'll take him up to it.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Janet	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield

CHAPTER XIV (p. 174-187)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMARS	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
174	Hallo! I have written to him	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The letter to Edward Murdstone
	To — ?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The letter to Edward Murdstone
	To your father-in-law. I have sent him a letter that I'll trouble him to attend to, or he and I will	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The letter to Edward Murdstone

	fall out, I can tell him!							
	Does he know where I am, aunt?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Edward Murdstone
	I have told him	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Edward Murdstone
	Shall I - be - given up to him?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Edward Murdstone
	I don't know. We shall see.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's going back to Edward Murdstone
	Oh! I can't think what I shall do if I have to go back to Mr Murdstone!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's going back to Edward Murdstone
	I don't know anything about it. I can't say, I am sure. We shall see.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's going back to Edward Murdstone
175	I wish you'd go upstairs and give my compliments to Mr Dick, and I'll be glad to know how he gets on with his Memorial. I suppose you think Mr Dick a short name, eh?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The real name of Mr. Dick
	I thought it was rather a short name, yesterday	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The real name of Mr. Dick
	You are not to suppose that he hasn't got a longer name, if he chose to use it. Babley - Mr Richard Babley - that's the gentleman's true name. But don't you call him by it, whatever you do. He can't bear his name. That's a peculiarity of his. Though I don't know that it's much of a peculiarity, either; for he has been ill-used enough, by some that bear it, to have a mortal antipathy for it, Heaven knows. Mr Dick is his name here, and everywhere else, now - if he ever went anywhere else, which he don't. So take care, child, you don't call him anything but Mr Dick.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The real name of Mr. Dick
175	Ha! Phoebus!	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David	At Betsey Trotwood's house	Bedlam (St

	How does the world go? I'll tell you what. I shouldn't wish it to be mentioned, but it's a - it's a mad world. Mad as Bedlam, boy!					Copperfield	in Dover	Bethlehem Madhouse, where fashionable visitors paid to watch the lunatics)
176	Well, my compliments to her, and I - I believe I have made a start. I think I have made a start. You have been to school?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	School
	Yes, sir, for a short time.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	School
	Do you recollect the date when King Charles the First had his head cut off?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	King Charles the First
	Well. So the books say; but I don't see how that can be. Because, if it was so long ago, how could the people about him have made that mistake of putting some of the trouble out of his head, after it was taken off, into mine. It's very strange that I never can get that quite right. I never can make that perfectly clear. But no matter, no matter! there's time enough! My compliments to Miss Trotwood, I am getting on very well indeed.	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	King Charles the First
176	What do you think of that for a kite?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Kite
	I made it. We'll go and fly it, you and I. Do you see this? There's plenty of string and when it flies high, it takes the facts a long way. That's my manner of diffusing 'em. I don't know where they may come down. It's according to circumstances, and the wind, and so forth; but I take my chance of that.	-	√	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Kite
177	Well, child. And what of Mr Dick, this morning?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	What do you think of him?	-	-	-	Betsey	David	At Betsey Trotwood's house	Mr. Dick

	Come! Your sister Betsey Trotwood would have told me what she thought of any one, directly. Be as like your sister as you can, and speak out!				Trotwood	Copperfield	in Dover	
	Is he - is Mr Dick - I ask because I don't know, aunt - is he at all out of his mind, then?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	Not a morsel.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	Oh, indeed!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	If there is anything in the world that Mr Dick is not, it's that.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	Oh, indeed!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	He has been called mad. I have a selfish pleasure in saying he has been called mad, or I should not have had the benefit of his society and advice for these last ten years and upwards - in fact, ever since your sister, Betsey Trotwood, disappointed me.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
177	So long as that?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	And nice people they were, who had the audacity to call him mad. Mr Dick is a sort of distant connection of mine; it doesn't matter how; I needn't enter into that. If it hadn't been for me, his own brother would have shut him up for life. That's all. A proud fool! Because his brother was a little eccentric - though he is not half so eccentric as a good many people - he didn't like to have him visible about his house, and sent him away to some private asylum place: though he had been left to his particular care by their deceased father, who thought him almost	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick

	<p>a natural. And a wise man he must have been to think him so! Mad himself, no doubt. So I stepped in and made him an offer. I said: "Your brother's sane - a great deal more sane than you are, or ever will be, it is to be hoped. Let him have his little income, and come and live with me. I am not afraid of him, I am not proud, I am ready to take care of him, and shall not ill-treat him as some people (besides the asylum folks) have done." After a good deal of squabbling, I got him; and he has been here ever since. He is the most friendly and amenable creature in existence; and as for advice! - But nobody knows what that man's mind is, except myself. He had a favourite sister, a good creature, and very kind to him. But she did what they all do - took*a husband. And he did what they all do - made her wretched. It had such an effect upon the mind of Mr Dick (that's not madness, I hope!) that, combined, with his fear of his brother, and his sense of his unkindness, it threw him into a fever. That was before he came to me, but the recollection of it is oppressive to him even now. Did he say anything to you about King Charles the First, child?</p>							
178	Yes, aunt.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsy Trotwood	At Betsy Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	Ah! That's his allegorical way of expressing it. He connects his illness with great disturbance and agitation, naturally, and that's the figure, or the simile, or	-	-	-	Betsy Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsy Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick

	whatever it's called, which he chooses to use. And why shouldn't he, if he thinks proper?							
	Certainly, aunt.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick
	It's not a business-like way of speaking nor a worldly way. I am aware of that; and that's the reason why I insist upon it, that there shan't be a word about it in his Memorial.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick's Memorial
178	Is it a Memorial about his own history that he is writing, aunt?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick's Memorial
	Yes, child. He is memorializing the Lord Chancellor, or the Lord Somebody or other - one of those people, at all events, who are paid to be memorialized - about his affairs. I suppose it will go in, one of these days. He hasn't been able to draw it up yet, without introducing that mode of expressing himself; but it don't signify; it keeps him employed. I say again - nobody knows what that man's mind is except myself; and he's the most amenable and friendly creature in existence. If he likes to fly a kite sometimes, what of that! Franklin used to fly a kite. He was a Quaker, or something of that sort, if I am not mistaken. And a Quaker flying a kite is a much more ridiculous object than anybody else.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick's Memorial
179	Go along with you! You have no business there. How dare you trespass? Go along! Oh! you bold-faced thing! I don't care who it is! I won't be trespassed upon. I won't allow it. Go away!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's trespass
180	Janet, turn him round. Lead him off!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Janet	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's trespass

	Shall I go away, aunt?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's leaving
	No, sir. Certainly not!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's leaving
180	Oh! I was not aware at first to whom I had the pleasure of objecting. But I don't allow anybody to ride over that turf. I make no exceptions. I don't allow anybody to do it.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	The Murdstones	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's rules
	Your regulation is rather awkward to strangers	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's rules
	Is it?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's rules
	Miss Trotwood!	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood
182	I beg your pardon. You are the Mr Murdstone who married the widow of my late nephew, David Copperfield, of Blunderstone Rookery? ~ Though why Rookery, I don't know!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction
	I am	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction
	You'll excuse my saying, sir, that I think it would have been a much better and happier thing if you had let that poor child alone	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	I so far agree with what Miss Trotwood has remarked that I consider our lamented Clara to have been, in all essential respects, a mere child.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Clara Copperfield
	It is a comfort to you and me, ma'am, who are getting on in life, and are not likely to be made unhappy by our personal attractions, that nobody can say the same of us.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's words
	No doubt! And it certainly might have been, as you say, a better and happier thing for my brother if he had never entered into such	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's words

	a marriage. I have always been of that opinion							
182	I have no doubt you have	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's words
	Janet, my compliments to Mr Dick, and beg him to come down	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Janet	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Invitation to Mr. Dick
	Mr Dick. An old and intimate friend. On whose judgment I rely.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	The Murdstones	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Introduction
	Miss Trotwood. On the receipt of your letter, I considered it an act of greater justice to myself, and perhaps of more respect to you —	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The letter
	Thank you. You needn't mind me.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	To answer it in person, however inconvenient the journey rather than by letter. This unhappy boy who has run away from his friends and his occupation—	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's run away from the job
	And whose appearance is perfectly scandalous and disgraceful.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Jane Murdstone, have the goodness not to interrupt me.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's interruption
	This unhappy boy, Miss Trotwood, has been the occasion of much domestic trouble and uneasiness; both during the lifetime of my late dear wife, and since. He has a sullen, rebellious spirit; a violent temper; and an untoward, intractable disposition. Both my sister and myself have endeavoured to correct his vices, but ineffectually. And I have felt - we both have felt, I may say; my sister being fully in my confidence -that it is right you should receive this grave and dispassionate assurance from our	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield

	lips.							
183	It can hardly be necessary for me to confirm anything stated by my brother but I beg to observe, that, of all the boys in the world, I believe this is the worst boy.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Strong!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	But not at all too strong for the facts	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Ha! Well, sir?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	I have my own opinions as to the best mode of bringing him up; they are founded, in part, on my knowledge of him, and in part on my knowledge of my own means and resources. I am responsible for them to myself, I act upon them, and I say no more about them. It is enough that I place this boy under the eye of a friend of my own, in a respectable business; that it does not please him; that he runs away from it; makes himself a common-vagabond about the country; and comes here, in rags, to appeal to you, Miss Trotwood. I wish to set before you, honourably, the exact consequences - so far as they are within my knowledge - of your abetting him in this appeal.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	But about the respectable business first. If he had been your own boy, you would have put him to it, just the same, I suppose?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
183	If he had been my brother's own boy, his character, I trust, would have been altogether different.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Or if the poor child, his mother, had been alive, he would still	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield

	have gone into the respectable business, would he?							
	I believe that Clara would have disputed nothing which myself and my sister Jane Murdstone were agreed was for the best.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Humph! Unfortunate baby! The poor child's annuity died with her?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Died with her	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The baby
	And there was no settlement of the little property - the house and garden - the what's-its-name Rookery without any rooks in it - upon her boy?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The house
	It had been left to her, unconditionally, by her first husband	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The house
184	Good Lord, man, there's no occasion to say that. Left to her unconditionally! I think I see David Copperfield looking forward to any condition of any sort or kind, though it stared him point-blank in the face! Of course it was left to her unconditionally. But when she married again - when she took that most disastrous step of marrying you, in short, to be plain - did no one put in a word for the boy at that time?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The house
184	My late wife loved her second husband, ma'am, and trusted implicitly in him.	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Clara Copperfield
	Your late wife, sir, was a most unworldly, most unhappy, most unfortunate baby. That's what she was. And now, what have you got to say next?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Clara Copperfield
	Merely this, Miss Trotwood, I am here to take David back; to take him back unconditionally,	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield

	to dispose of him as I think proper, and to deal with him as I think right. I am not here to make any promise, or give any pledge to anybody. You may possibly have some idea, Miss Trotwood, of abetting him in his running away, and in his complaints to you. Your manner, which I must say does not seem intended to propitiate, induces me to think it possible. Now I must caution you that if you abet him once, you abet him for good and all; if you step in between him and me, now, you must step in, Miss Trotwood, forever. I cannot trifle, or be trifled with. I am here, for the first and last time, to take him away. Is he ready to go? If he is not - and you tell me he is not; on any pretence; it is indifferent to me what - my doors are shut against him henceforth, and yours, I take it for granted, are open to him.							
	Well, ma'am, have you got anything to remark?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's comments
184	Indeed, Miss Trotwood, all that I could say has been so well said by my brother, and all that I know to be the fact has been so plainly stated by him, that I have nothing to add except my thanks for your politeness. For your very great politeness, I am sure	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's comments
	And what does the boy say? Are you ready to go, David?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
185	Mr-Dick, what shall I do with this child?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Have him measured for a suit of clothes directly.	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Mr Dick, give me your hand, for your common sense is	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Mr. Dick's suggestion

	invaluable.							
	You can go when you like; I'll take my chance with the boy. If he's all you say he is, at least I can do as much for him then, as you have done. But I don't believe a word of it.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The Murdstone's leaving
	Miss Trotwood, if you were a gentleman —	-	-	-	Edward Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood
	Bah! Stuff and nonsense! Don't talk to me!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Edward Murdstone's words
	How exquisitely polite! Overpowering, really!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's exclamation
	Do you think I don't know what kind of life you must have led that poor, unhappy, misdirected baby? Do you think I don't know what a woeful day it was for the soft little creature when you first came in her way - smirking and making great eyes at her, I'll be bound, as if you couldn't say boh! to a goose!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The Murdstones
	I never heard anything so elegant!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's words
	Do you think I can't understand you as well as if I had seen you now that I do see and hear you - which I tell you candidly, is anything but a pleasure to me? Oh yes, bless us! who so smooth and silky as Mr Murdstone at first! The poor, benighted innocent had never seen such a man. He was made of sweetness. He worshipped her. He doted on her boy - tenderly doted on him! He was to be another father to him, and they were all to live together in a garden of roses, weren't they? Ugh! Get along with you, do!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's words
185	I never heard anything like this person in my life!	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's words

	And when you had made sure of the poor little fool. God forgive me that I should call her so, and she gone where you won't go in a hurry - because you had not done wrong enough to her and hers, you must begin to train her, must you? begin to break her, like a poor caged bird, and wear her deluded life away, in teaching her to sing your notes?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The Murdstones' attitudes to David Copperfield
	This is either insanity or intoxication and my suspicion is that it's intoxication.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's words
186	Mr Murdstone, you were a tyrant to the simple baby, and you broke her heart. She was a loving baby - I know that; I knew it years before you ever saw her - and through the best part of her weakness you gave her the wounds she died of. There is the truth for your comfort, however you like it. And you and your instruments may make the most of it.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Edward Murdstone
186	Allow me to inquire, Miss Trotwood, whom you are pleased to call, in a choice of words in which I am not experienced, my brother's instruments?	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's words
	It was clear enough, as I have told you, years before you ever saw her - and why, in the mysterious dispensations of Providence, you ever did see her, is more than humanity can comprehend - it was clear enough that the poor soft little thing would marry somebody, at some time or other; but I did hope it wouldn't have been as bad as it has turned out. That	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Edward Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Jane Murdstone's interruption

	was the time, Mr Murdstone, when she gave birth to her boy here to the poor child you sometimes tormented her through afterwards, which is a disagreeable remembrance, and makes the sight of him odious now. Aye, aye! you needn't wince! I know it's true without that. Good day, sir, and goodbye!							
	Good day to you, too, ma'am. Let me see you ride a donkey over my green again, and as sure as you have a head upon your shoulders, I'll knock your bonnet off, and tread upon it!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Jane Murdstone	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Parting
187	You'll consider yourself guardian, jointly with me, of this child, Mr Dick	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
187	I shall be delighted to be the guardian of David's son	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Very good, that's settled. I have been thinking, do you know, Mr Dick, that I might call him Trotwood?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's name
	Certainly, certainly. Call him Trotwood, certainly. David's son's Trotwood	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's name
	Trotwood Copperfield, you mean	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's name
	Yes, to be sure. Yes. Trotwood Copperfield	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's name

CHAPTER XV (p. 187-195)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
188	Trot, we must not forget your education. Should you like to go to school at Canterbury?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Good. Should you like to go tomorrow?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Yes	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Good.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
189	Janet, hire the grey pony and chaise tomorrow morning at ten o'clock, and pack up Master Trotwood's clothes tonight.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Janet	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The preparation for the journey
	Very happy indeed, thank you, aunt. Is it a large school, aunt?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	Along the way to Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Why, I don't know. We are going to Mr Wickfield's first.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	Along the way to Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Does he keep a school?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	Along the way to Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
	No, Trot. He keeps an office.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	Along the way to Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
190	Is Mr Wickfield at home, Uriah Heep?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
	Mr Wickfield's at home, ma'am,	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	Betsey	At Mr. Wickfield's house in	Mr. Wickfield

	if you'll please to walk in there					Trotwood	Canterbury	
191	Miss Betsey Trotwood, pray walk in. I was engaged for a moment, but you'll excuse my being busy. You know my motive. I have but one in life.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Greeting
191	Well, Miss Trotwood, what wind blows you here? Not an ill wind, I hope?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Greeting
	No, I have not come for any law.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	That's right, ma'am. You had better come for anything else.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	This is my nephew.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Introduction
	Wasn't aware you had one, Miss Trotwood	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Introduction
	My grand-nephew, that is to say	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Introduction
	Wasn't aware you had a grand-nephew, I give you my word	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Introduction
	I have adopted him and I have brought him here, to put him to a school where he may be thoroughly well taught, and well treated. Now tell me where that school is, and what it is, and all about it.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Before I can advise you properly, the old question, you know. What's your motive in this?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Deuce take the man! Always fishing for motives, when they're on the surface! Why, to make the child happy and useful.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
It must be a mixed motive, I think.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school	

191	A mixed fiddlestick. You claim to have one plain motive in all you do yourself. You don't suppose, I hope, that you are the only plain dealer in the world?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Aye, but I have only one motive in life, Miss Trotwood. Other people have dozens, scores, hundreds. I have only one. There's the difference. However, that's beside the question. The best school? Whatever the motive, you want the best?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
192	At the best we have, your nephew couldn't board just now.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	But he could board somewhere else, I suppose?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	Our little friend here might have some motive, perhaps, for objecting to the arrangements. I think we had better leave him behind?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	It's very unfortunate. I don't know what to do, Trot.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	It does happen unfortunately. But I'll tell you what you can do, Miss Trotwood.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
	What's that?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsey Trotwood's decision to send David Copperfield to school
193	Leave your nephew here, for the present. He's a quiet fellow. He won't disturb me at all. It's a capital house for study. As quiet as a monastery, and almost as roomy. Leave him here. Come,	√	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield's suggestion

	Miss Trotwood. This is the way out of the difficulty. It's only a temporary arrangement, you know. If it don't act well, or don't quite accord with our mutual convenience, he can easily go to the right-about. There will be time to find some better place for him in the meanwhile. You had better determine to leave him here for the present!							
193	I am very much obliged to you, and so is he, I see; but —	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield's suggestion
	Come! I know what you mean. You shall not be oppressed by the receipt of favours, Miss Trotwood. You may pay for him, if you like. We won't be hard about terms, but you shall pay if you will.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield's suggestion
	On that understanding, though it doesn't lessen the real obligation, I shall be very glad to leave him.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield's suggestion
	Then come and see my little housekeeper	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Agnes Wickfield
194	Trot, be a credit to yourself, to me, and Mr Dick, and Heaven be with you!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Parting
	Never be mean in anything; never be false; never be cruel. Avoid those three vices, Trot, and I can always be hopeful of you.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Parting
	The pony's at the door and I am off! Stay here.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Parting

CHAPTER XVI (p. 195-214)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS		
		GRAMMAR	WORD	WORD	PARTICIPANTS	SETTINGS	TOPICS

			SPELLINGS	CHOICES	WHO	TO WHOM		
196	By the bye, Wickfield, you have not found any suitable provision for my wife's cousin yet?	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	No. No. Not yet.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	I could wish it done as soon as it can be done, Wickfield, for Jack Maldon is needy, and idle; and of those two bad things, worse things sometimes come. What does Doctor Watts say? "Satan finds some mischief still, for idle hands to do."	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	Egad, Doctor, if Doctor Watts knew mankind, he might have written, with as much truth, "Satan finds some mischief still, for busy hands to do." The busy people achieve their full share of mischief in the world, you may rely upon it. What have the people been about, who have been the busiest in getting money, and in getting power, this century or two? No mischief?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Watts' proverb
	Jack Maldon will never be very busy in getting either, I expect	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	Perhaps not and you bring me back to the question, with an apology for digressing. No, I have not been able to dispose of Mr Jack Maldon yet. I believe I penetrate your motive, and it makes the thing more difficult.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	My motive is to make some suitable provision for a cousin, and an old playfellow, of Annie's.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	Yes, I know at home or abroad.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
196	Aye! At home or abroad.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	Your own expression, you know. Or abroad	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon

	Surely. Surely. One or other	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
197	One or other? Have you no choice?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	No	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	No?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	Not the least	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	No motive for meaning abroad, and not at home?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	No	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	I am bound to believe you, and of course I do believe you. It might have simplified my office very much, if I had known it before. But I confess I entertained another impression.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Provision for Jack Maldon
	A new boy, young gentlemen. Trotwood Copperfield.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	The students	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Introduction
198	You have never been to school, have you?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	School
	Oh, yes! Every day	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	School
	Ah, but you mean here, at your own home?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	School
	Papa couldn't spare me to go anywhere else. His housekeeper must be in his house, you know.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	School
	He is very fond of you, I am sure	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
199	Yes. Mama has been dead ever since I was born. I only know her picture downstairs. I saw you looking at it yesterday. Did you think whose it was?	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Wickfield
199	Papa says so, too. Hark! That's papa now!	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
	There may be some, perhaps - I don't know that there are -who abuse his kindness. Never be one	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong

	of those, Trotwood, in anything. He is the least suspicious of mankind; and whether that's a merit, or whether it's a blemish, it deserves consideration in all dealings with the Doctor, great or small.							
	Here's Mr Maldon begs the favour of a word, sir.	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon's coming to the house
	I am but this moment quit of Mr Maldon	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon's coming to the house
	Yes, sir, but Mr Maldon has come back, and he begs the favour of a word.	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon's coming to the house
	I beg your pardon. It's only to say, on reflection, pray excuse me for this intrusion - that as it seems I have no choice in the matter, the sooner I go abroad the better. My cousin Annie did say, when we talked of it, that she liked to have her friends within reach rather than to have them banished, and the old Doctor —	-	-	-	Jack Maldon	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon's coming to the house
	Doctor Strong, was that?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Jack Maldon	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong
	Doctor Strong, of course, I call him the old Doctor; it's all the same, you know.	-	-	-	Jack Maldon	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong
	I don't know	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Jack Maldon	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong
	Well, Doctor Strong. Doctor Strong was of the same mind, I believed. But as it appears from the course you take with me that he has changed his mind, why there's no more to be said, except that the sooner I am off, the better. Therefore, I thought I'd come back and say, that the sooner I am off the better. When a plunge is to be made into the water, it's of no use lingering on the bank.	-	-	-	Jack Maldon	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong
200	There shall be as little lingering as	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Jack Maldon	At Mr. Wickfield's house in	Lingering on the bank

	possible, in your case, Mr Maldon, you may depend upon it.						Canterbury	
	<u>Thank'ee</u> . Much obliged. I don't want to look a gift-horse in the mouth, which is not a gracious thing to do; otherwise, I dare say, my cousin Annie could easily arrange it in her own way. I suppose Annie would only have to say to the old Doctor—	-	-	√	Jack Maldon	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield's argument
	Meaning that Mrs Strong would only have to say to her husband - do I follow you?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Jack Maldon	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong
	Quite so-would only have to say that she wanted such and such a thing to be so and so; and it would be so and so, as a matter of course	-	-	-	Jack Maldon	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong
	And why as a matter of course, Mr Maldon?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Jack Maldon	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon's information about Annie Strong
	Why, because Annie's a charming young girl, and the old Doctor - Doctor Strong, I mean - is not quite a charming young boy. No offence to anybody, Mr Wickfield. I only mean that I suppose some compensation is fair and reasonable in that sort of marriage	-	-	-	Jack Maldon	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon's information about Annie Strong
	Compensation to the lady, sir?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Jack Maldon	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong
	To the lady, sir. However, I have said what I came back to say, and, with another apology for this intrusion, I may take myself off. Of course I shall observe your directions, in considering the matter as one to be arranged between you and me solely, and not to be referred to, up at the Doctor's	-	-	-	Jack Maldon	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield's question
200	Have you dined?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Jack Maldon	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Dinner
	<u>Thank'ee</u> . I am going to dine with my cousin Annie. Goodbye!	-	-	√	Jack Maldon	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Dinner

201	Should you like to stay with us, Trotwood, or to go elsewhere?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Staying with the Wickfields
	To stay	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Staying with the Wickfields
	You are sure?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Staying with the Wickfields
	If you please. If I may!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Staying with the Wickfields
	Why, it's but a dull life that we lead here, boy, I am afraid	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Staying with the Wickfields
	Not more dull for me than Agnes, sir. Not dull at all!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Staying with the Wickfields
	Than Agnes. Than Agnes! Now I wonder whether my Agnes tires of me. When should I ever tire of her! But that's different, that's quite different.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Agnes Wickfields
	A dull old house and a monotonous life; but I must have her near me. I must keep her near me. If the thought that I may die and leave my darling, or that my darling may die and leave me, comes like a spectre, to distress my happiest hours, and is only to be drowned in —	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Agnes Wickfields
	If it is miserable to bear when she is here, what would it be, and she away? No, no, no. I cannot try that. Stay with us, Trotwood, eh? I am glad of it. You are company to us both. It is wholesome to have you here. Wholesome for me, wholesome for Agnes, wholesome perhaps for all of us.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Agnes Wickfields
202	I am sure it is for me, sir. I am so glad to be here.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Wickfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Staying with the Wickfields
202	That's a fine fellow! As long as you are glad to be here, you shall stay here.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Staying with the Wickfields
	You are working late tonight, Uriah	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Greeting
	Yes, Master Copperfield. I am not doing office work, Master	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	His overtime

	Copperfield							
	What work, then?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's work
	I am improving my legal knowledge, Master Copperfield. I am going through Tidd's Practice. Oh; what a writer Mr Tidd is, Master Copperfield!	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	His work
	I suppose you are quite a great lawyer?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's job
	Me, Master Copperfield? Oh, no! I'm a very <u>umble</u> person. I am well aware that I am the <u>umbllest</u> person going, let the other be where he may. My mother is likewise a very <u>umble</u> person. We live in a <u>numble</u> abode, Master Copperfield, but have much to be thankful for. My father's former calling was <u>umble</u> . He was a sexton.	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	His job
203	What is he now?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's father
	He is a partaker of glory at present, Master Copperfield. But we have much to be thankful for. How much have I to be thankful for in living with Mr Wickfield! I have been with him going on four year, Master Copperfield. Since a year after my father's death. How much have I to be thankful for, in that! How much have I to be thankful for, in Mr Wickfield's kind intention to give me my articles, which would otherwise not lay within the <u>umble</u> means of mother and self!	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	His father
203	Then, when your articed time is over, you'll be a regular lawyer, I suppose?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's work
	With the blessing of Providence, Master Copperfield	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	His work
	Perhaps you'll be a partner in Mr Wickfield's business, one of these	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's job

	days, and it will be Wickfield and Heep, or Heep late Wickfield							
	Oh, no, Master Copperfield. I am much too umble for that! Mr Wickfield is a most excellent man, Master Copperfield. If you have known him long, you know it, I am sure, much better than I can inform you	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	His job
	Oh, indeed, Master Copperfield. Your aunt is a sweet lady, Master Copperfield! A sweet lady, Master Copperfield! She has a great admiration for Miss Agnes, Master Copperfield, I believe?	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsy Trotwood
	Yes	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Betsy Trotwood's admiration to the Wickfields
	I hope you have, too, Master Copperfield. But I am sure you must have	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Admiration to the Wickfield's
204	Everybody must have	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Admiration to the Wickfield's
	Oh, thank you, Master Copperfield, for that remark! It is so true! Umble as I am, I know it is so true! Oh, thank you, Master Copperfield! Mother will be expecting me and getting uneasy; for though we are very umble , Master Copperfield, we are much attached to one another. If you would come and see us, any afternoon, and take a cup of tea at our lowly dwelling, mother would be as proud of company as I should be	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's compliment to him
204	Thank you, Master Copperfield. I suppose you stop here, some time, Master Copperfield?	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Invitation to David Copperfield
	Oh, indeed! I should think you would come into the business at last, Master Copperfield!	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Invitation to David Copperfield
	Oh, yes, Master Copperfield, I	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David	At Mr. Wickfield's house in	Invitation to David

	should think you would, indeed! Oh, indeed, Master Copperfield, I should think you would, certainly!					Copperfield	Canterbury	Copperfield
	yes	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Invitation to David Copperfield
207	I have forgotten, Doctor, to pay you the compliments of the day, though they are, as you may suppose, very far from being mere compliments in my case. Allow me to wish you many happy returns.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong's compliments
	I thank you, ma'am.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's wish
	Many, many, many, happy returns. Not only for your own sake, but for Annie's and John Mal-don's and many other people's. It seems but yesterday to me, John, when you were a little creature, a head shorter than Master Copperfield, making baby love to Annie behind the gooseberry bushes in the back-garden.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong's thanking
	My dear mama, never mind that now.	-	-	-	Annie Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Jack Maldon & Annie Strong's childhood
	Annie, don't be absurd. If you are to blush to hear of such things now you are an old married woman, when are you not to blush to hear of them?	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Jack Maldon & Annie Strong's childhood
	Old? Annie? Come!	-	-	-	Jack Maldon	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's words
207	Yes, John. Virtually, an old married woman. Although not old by years - for when did you ever hear me say, or who has ever heard me say, that a girl of twenty was old by years! - your cousin is the wife of the Doctor, and, as such, what I have described her. It is well for you, John, that your cousin is the wife of the Doctor. You have	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Jack Maldon & Annie Strong's childhood

	found in him an influential and kind friend, who will be kinder yet, I venture to predict, if you deserve it. I have no false pride. I never hesitate to admit, frankly, that there are some members of our family who want a friend. You were one yourself, before your cousin's influence raised up one for you							
208	No, really, my dear Doctor, you must excuse me if I appear to dwell on this rather, because I feel so very strongly. I call it quite my monomania, it is such a subject of mine. You are a blessing to us. You really are a Boon, you know	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	The apology to Doctor Strong
	Nonsense, nonsense	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's apology & praise
	No, no, I beg your pardon. With nobody present but our dear and confidential friend Mr Wick-field, I cannot consent to be put down. I shall begin to assert the privileges of a mother-in-law, if you go on like that, and scold you. I am perfectly honest and outspoken. What I am saying, is what I said when you first overpowered me with surprise - you remember how surprised I was? - by proposing for Annie. Not that there was anything so very much out of the way, in the mere fact of the proposal - it would be ridiculous to say that! - but because, you having known her poor father and having known her from a baby six months old, I hadn't thought of you in such a light at all, or indeed as a marrying man in any way - simply that, you know.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	The apology to Doctor Strong
208	Aye, aye. Never mind	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's apology & explanation
	But I do mind. I mind very much. I	-	-	-	Mrs.	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house	The apology to Doctor

	recall these things that I may be contradicted if I am wrong. Well! Then I spoke to Annie, and I told her what had happened. I said: "My dear, here's Doctor Strong has positively been and made you the subject of a handsome declaration and an offer." Did I press it in the least? No. I said: "Now, Annie, tell me the truth this moment; is your heart free?" "Mama," she said crying, "I am extremely young" - which was perfectly true - "and I hardly know if I have a heart at all." "Then, my dear," I said, "you may rely upon it, it's free. At all events, my love," said I, "Doctor Strong is in an agitated state of mind, and must be answered. He cannot be kept in his present state of suspense." "Mama," said Annie, still crying, "would he be unhappy without me? If he would, I honour and respect him so much, that I think I will have him." So it was settled. And then, and not till then, I said to Annie: "Annie, Doctor Strong will not only be your husband, but he will represent your late father: he will represent the head of our family, he will represent the wisdom and station, and I may say the means, of our family; and will be, in short, a Boon to it." I used the word at the time, and I have used it again, today. If I have any merit it is consistency				Markleham		in Canterbury	Strong
209	Mama, I hope you have finished?	-	-	-	Annie Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's words
	No, my dear Annie. I have not quite finished. Since you ask me, my love, I reply that I have not. I complain that you really are a little	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong's beg

	unnatural towards your own family; and, as it is of no use complaining to you, I mean to complain to your husband. Now, my dear Doctor, do look at that silly wife of yours.							
	When I happened to say to that naughty thing, the other day that there was a family circumstance she might mention to you – indeed, I think, was bound to mention – she said, that to mention it was to ask a favour; and that, as you were too generous, and as for her to ask was always to have, she wouldn't.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Her memory of Annie Strong's life before marriage
	Annie, my dear. That was wrong. It robbed me of a pleasure.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Annie Strong's life before marriage
	Almost the very words I said to her! Now really, another tie, when I know what she would tell you but for this reason, and won't, I have a great mind, my dear Doctor, to tell you myself.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Her memory of Annie Strong's life before marriage
	I shall be glad if you will	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Annie Strong's life before marriage
209	Shall I?	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Annie Strong's life before marriage
	Certainly	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Annie Strong's life before marriage
	Well, then, I will! That's a bargain.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Annie Strong's life before marriage
210	Annie, my dear, it is past your cousin Jack's time, and we must not detain him, since time and tide	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Annie Strong's life before

	– both concerned in this case – wait for no man. Mr Jack Maldon, you have a long voyage, and a strange country, before you; but many men have had both, and many men will have both, to the end of time. The winds you are going to tempt, have wafted thousands upon thousands to fortune, and brought thousands upon thousands happily back.							marriage
211	It's an affecting thing however it's viewed, it's affecting, to see fine young man one has known from an infant, going away to the other end of the world, leaving all he knows behind, and not knowing what's before him. A young man really well deserves constant support and patronage who makes such sacrifices.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's memory of Annie Strong's life before marriage
	Time will go fast with you, Mr Jack Maldon, and fast with all of us. Some of us can hardly expect, perhaps, in the natural course of things, to greet you on your return. The next best thing is to hope to do it, and that's my case. I shall not weary you with good advice. You have long had a good model before you, in your cousin Annie. Imitate her virtues as nearly as you can. Farewell, Mr Jack. A prosperous voyage out, a thriving career abroad, and a happy return home!	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Jack Maldon	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Parting
211	Where's Annie?	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	The guests	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong
	Poor Annie! She's so faithful and tender-hearted! It's the parting from her old playfellow and friend, her favourite cousin, that has done this. Ah! It's a pity! I am very sorry!	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	The guests	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong
212	Annie, my dear. See here! You have lost a bow. Will anybody be so good as find a ribbon; a cherry-	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong

	coloured ribbon? Do you recollect where you had it last, Annie?							
--	---	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

CHAPTER XVII (p. 214-229)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
216	Trotwood, who's the man that hides near our house and frightens her?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
	Frightens my aunt, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
	I thought nothing would have frightened her for she's - don't mention it - the wisest and most wonderful of women. The first time he came was - let me see - sixteen hundred and forty-nine was the date of King Charles's execution. I think you said sixteen hundred and forty-nine?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood & the date of King Charles' execution
	Yes, sir.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The date of King Charles' execution
	I don't know how it can be. I don't think I am as old as that.	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The date of King Charles' execution
	Was it in that year that the man appeared, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
	Why, really. I don't see how it can have been in that year,	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood &

	Trotwood. Did you get that date out of history?							the date of King Charles' execution
	Yes, sir.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The date of King Charles' execution
	I suppose history never lies, does it?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The date of King Charles' execution
	Oh dear, no, sir!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The date of King Charles' execution
	I can't make it out. There's something wrong, somewhere. However, it was very soon after the mistake was made of putting some of the trouble out of King Charles's head into my head, that the man first came. I was walking out with Miss Trotwood after tea, just at dark, and there he was, close to our house	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The date of King Charles' execution & the man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
216	Walking about?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Dick's words
	Walking about? Let me see. I must recollect a bit. N - rib, no; he was not walking about	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
	Well, he wasn't there at all until he came up behind her, and whispered. Then she turned round and fainted, and I stood still and looked at him, and he walked away; but that he should have been hiding ever since (in the ground or somewhere), is the most extraordinary thing!	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
	Has he been hiding ever since?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
	To be sure he has. Never came out, till last night! We were walking last night, and he came up behind her again, and I knew him again	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
217	And did he frighten my aunt again?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
	All of a shiver. Held by the palings. Cried. But, Trotwood, come here. why did she give him	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood

	money, boy, in the moonlight? He was a beggar, perhaps	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Dick	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
217	No beggar, no beggar, no beggar, sir!	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The man intimidating Betsey Trotwood
219	But I didn't expect you to keep it, Master Copperfield, we're so very umble .	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The invitation to David Copperfield
	Oh, if that's all, Master Copperfield, and it really isn't our umbleness that prevents you, will you come this evening? But if it is our umbleness , I hope you won't mind owing to it, Master Copperfield; for we are all well aware of our condition. Mother will be proud, indeed. Or she would be proud, if it wasn't sinful, Master Copperfield.	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The invitation to David Copperfield
	Yet you didn't mind supposing I was proud this morning	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The invitation to David Copperfield
	Oh dear, no, Master Copperfield! Oh, believe me, no! Such a thought never came into my head! I shouldn't have deemed it at all proud if you had thought us too umble for you. Because we are so very umble .	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The invitation to David Copperfield
	Have you been studying much law lately?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's study
	Oh, Master Copperfield, my reading is hardly to be called study. I have passed an hour or two in the evening, sometimes, with Mr Tidd	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's study
	Rather hard, I suppose?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's study
	He is hard to me sometimes. But I don't know what he might be to a gifted person. There are expressions, you see, Master Copperfield - Latin words and terms - in Mr Tidd, that are trying to a reader of my umble	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's study

	attainments.							
220	Would you like to be taught Latin? I will teach it you with pleasure, as I learn it.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Teaching Latin to Uriah Heep
	Oh, thank you, Master Copperfield, I am sure it's very kind of you to make the offer, but I am much too umble to accept it	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Teaching Latin to Uriah Heep
	What nonsense, Uriah!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's refusal to David Copperfield's help
	Oh, indeed you must excuse me, Master Copperfield! I am greatly obliged, and I should like it of all things, I assure you; but I am far too umble . There are people enough to tread upon me in my lowly state, without my doing outrage to their feelings by possessing learning. Learning ain't for me. A person like myself had better not aspire. If he is to get on in life, he must get on umbly , Master Copperfield!	√	√	√	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	His refusal to David Copperfield's help
	I think you are wrong, Uriah, I dare say there are several things that I could teach you, if you would like to learn them	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's refusal to David Copperfield's help
	Oh, I don't doubt that, Master Copperfield, not in the least. But not being umble yourself, you don't judge well, perhaps, for them that are. I won't provoke my betters with knowledge, thank you. I'm much too umble . Here is my umble dwelling, Master Copperfield!	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep's refusal to David Copperfield's help
220	This is a day to be remembered, my Uriah, I am sure, when Master Copperfield pays us a visit	-	-	-	Mrs. Heep	Uriah Heep	At Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's coming to Mrs. Heep's house

221	I said you'd think so, mother	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	Mrs. Heep	At Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's coming to Mrs. Heep's house
	If I could have wished father to remain among us for any reason, it would have been, that he might have known his company this afternoon	-	-	-	Mrs. Heep	Uriah Heep	At Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's coming to Mrs. Heep's house
	My Uriah, has looked forward to this, sir, a long while. He had his fears that our umbleness stood in the way, and I joined in them myself. Umble we are, umple we have been, umple we shall ever be	-	✓	-	Mrs. Heep	Uriah Heep	At Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	Uriah Heep & his mother
	I am sure you have no occasion to be so, ma'am, unless you like.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Heep	At Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Heep's words
	Thank you, sir. We know our station and are thankful in it.	-	-	-	Mrs. Heep	David Copperfield	At Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's coming to Mrs. Heep's house
222	Copperfield! Is it possible? My dear Copperfield, this is indeed a meeting which is calculated to impress the mind with a sense of the instability and uncertainty of all human - in short, it is a most extraordinary meeting. Walking along the street, reflecting upon the probability of something turning up (of which I am at present rather sanguine), I find a young but valued friend turn up, who is connected with the most eventful period of my life; I may say, with the turning-point of my existence. Copperfield, my dear fellow, how do you do?	-	-	-	Mr. Micawber	David Copperfield	In front of Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	Recognition
222	Thank you. She is tolerably convalescent. The twins no longer derive their sustenance from Nature's founts - in short, they are weaned - and Mrs	-	-	-	Mr. Micawber	David Copperfield	In front of Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	The Micawbers

	Micawber is, at present, my travelling companion. She will be rejoiced, Copperfield, to renew her acquaintance with one who has proved himself in all respects a worthy minister at the sacred altar of friendship.							
	You are very good. I have discovered my friend Copperfield not in solitude, but partaking of a social meal in company with a widow lady, and one who is apparently her offspring -in short, her son. I shall esteem it an honour to be presented. Any friend of my friend Copperfield's has a personal claim upon myself.	-	-	-	Mr. Micawber	David Copperfield	In front of Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's grown up
224	We are too <u>umble</u> , sir, my son and me, to be the friends of Master Copperfield. He has been so good as take his tea with us, and we are thankful to him for his company; also to you, sir, for your notice.	-	√	-	Mrs. Heep	Mr. Micawber	In front of Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's companion
	Ma'am, you are very obliging: and what are you doing, Copperfield? Still in the wine trade?	-	-	-	Mr. Micawber	Mrs. Heep	In front of Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's job in Canterbury
	A pupil? I am extremely happy to hear it. Although a mind like my friend Copperfield's; to Uriah and Mrs Heep; 'does not require that cultivation which, without his knowledge of men and things, it would require, still it is a rich soil teeming with latent vegetation - in short, it is an intellect capable of getting up the classics to any extent.	-	-	-	Mr. Micawber	Mrs. Heep	In front of Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's job in Canterbury
224	Shall we go and see Mrs Micawber, sir?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Micawber	In front of Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Micawber
	If you will do her that favour, Copperfield, I have no scruple in	-	√	-	Mr. Micawber	David Copperfield	In front of Mrs. Heep's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Micawber

	<p>saying, in the presence of our friends here, that I am a man who has, for some years, contended against the pressure of pecuniary difficulties. Sometimes I have risen superior to my difficulties. Sometimes my difficulties have - m short, have floored me. There have been times when I have administered a succession of facers to them; there have been times when they have been too many for me, and I have given in, and said to Mrs Micawber, in the words of Cato: "Plato, thou reasons well. It's all up now. I can show fight no more." But at no time of my life have I enjoyed a higher degree of satisfaction than in pouring my <u>griefs</u> (if I may describe difficulties, chiefly arising out of warrants of attorney and promissory notes at two and four months, by that word) into the bosom of my friend Copperfield.</p>							
225	<p>My dear, allow me to introduce to you a pupil of Doctor Strong's. My dear, if you will mention to Copper-field what our present position is, which I have no doubt he will like to know, I will go and look at the paper the while, and see whether anything turns up among the advertisements.</p>	-	-	-	Mr. Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	David Copperfield
	<p>I thought you were at Plymouth, ma'am</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The Micawbers
	<p>My dear Master Copperfield, we went to Plymouth.</p>	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The Micawbers
	<p>To be on the spot</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The Micawbers
	<p>Just so. To be on the spot. But</p>	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David	At the Micawber's temporary	The Micawbers

	<p>the truth is, talent is not wanted in the Custom House. The local influence of my family was quite unavailing to obtain any employment in that department, for a man of Mr Micawber's abilities. They would rather not have a man of Mr Micawber's abilities. He would only show the deficiency of the others. Apart from which I will not disguise from you, my dear Master Copperfield, that when that branch of my family which is settled in Plymouth became aware that Mr Micawber was accompanied by myself, and by little Wilkins and his sister, and by the twins, they did not receive him with that ardour which he might have expected, being so newly released from captivity. In fact this is between ourselves - our reception was cool.</p>					Copperfield	house in Canterbury	
225	Dear me!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The Micawbers
	<p>Yes. It is truly painful to contemplate mankind in such an aspect, Master Copperfield, but our reception was decidedly cool. There is no doubt about it. In fact, that branch of my family which is settled in Plymouth became quite personal to Mr Micawber, before we had been there a week. Still, so it was. Under such circumstances, what could a man of Mr Micawber's spirit do? But one obvious course was left. To borrow of that branch of my family the money to return to London, and to return at any sacrifice</p>	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The Micawbers

226	Then you all came back again, ma'am?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The Micawbers
	We all came back again. Since then, I have consulted other branches of my family on the course which it is most expedient for Mr Micawber to take - for I maintain that he must take some course, Master Copperfield. It is clear that a family of six, not including a domestic, cannot live upon air	-	-	-		Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The Micawbers
	Certainly, ma'am	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The Micawbers
	The opinion of those other branches of my family is, that Mr Micawber should immediately turn his attention to coals.	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The coal mining
	To what, ma'am?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The coal mining
226	To coals. To the coal trade. Mr Micawber was induced to think, on inquiry, that there might be an opening for a man of his talent in the Medway Coal Trade. Then, as Mr Micawber very properly said, the first step to be taken clearly was, to come and see the Medway. Which we came and saw. I say "we", Master Copperfield; for I never will I never will desert Mr Micawber. We came and saw the Medway. My opinion of the coal trade on that river is, that it may require talent, but that it certainly requires capital. Talent, Mr Micawber has; capital, Mr Micawber has not. We saw, I think, the greater part of the Medway; and that is my individual conclusion. Being so near here, Mr Micawber was of	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The coal mining

	opinion that it would be rash not to come on, and see the Cathedral. Firstly, on account of its being so well worth seeing, and our never having seen it; and secondly, on account of the great probability of something turning up in a cathedral town. We have been here three days. Nothing has, as yet, turned up; and it may not surprise you, my dear Master Copperfield, so much as it would a stranger, to know that we are at present waiting for a remittance from London, to discharge our pecuniary obligations at this hotel. Until the arrival of that remittance I am cut off from my home (I allude to lodgings in Pentonville), from my boy and girl, and from my twins. And I'll tell you what, my dear Copperfield, your friend Heep is a young fellow who might be attorney-general. If I had known that young man, at the period when my difficulties came to a crisis, all I can say is, that I believe my creditors would have been a great deal better managed than they were.							
228	If you'll allow me, Mrs Micawber, I shall now have the pleasure of drinking your health, ma'am.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawber's temporary house in Canterbury	The wish for the Micawbers

CHAPTER XVIII (p. 229-235)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS		
		GRAMMAR	WORD	WORD	PARTICIPANTS	SETTINGS	TOPICS

			SPELLINGS	CHOICES	WHO	TO WHOM		
233	With you, Miss Larkins.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Miss Larkins	At a party in Canterbury	Dancing
	With no one else?	-	-	-	Miss Larkins	David Copperfield	At a party in Canterbury	Dancing
	I should have no pleasure in dancing with any one else.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Miss Larkins	At a party in Canterbury	Dancing
	Next time but one, I shall be very glad.	-	-	-	Miss Larkins	David Copperfield	At a party in Canterbury	Dancing
234	It is a waltz, I think. Do you waltz? If not, Captain Bailey-	-	-	-	Miss Larkins	David Copperfield	At a party in Canterbury	Dancing
	I ask an inestimable price for it, Miss Larkins.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Miss Larkins	At a party in Canterbury	Dancing
	Indeed! What is that?	-	-	-	Miss Larkins	David Copperfield	At a party in Canterbury	Dancing & flower
	A flower of yours, that I may treasure it as a miser does gold.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Miss Larkins	At a party in Canterbury	Flower
	You're a bold boy. There. Now take me back to Captain Bailey.	-	-	-	Miss Larkins	David Copperfield	At a party in Canterbury	Flower
	Oh! here is my bold friend! Mr Chestle wants to know you, Mr Copperfield.	-	-	-	Miss Larkins	David Copperfield	At a party in Canterbury	Introduction
	I admire your taste, sir. It does you credit. I suppose you don't take much interest in hops; but I am a pretty large grower myself; and if you ever like to come over to our neighbourhood - neighbourhood of Ashford - and take a run about our place, we shall be glad for you to stop as long as you like.	-	-	-	Mr. Chestle	David Copperfield	At a party in Canterbury	Introduction
	Trotwood. Who do you think is going to be married tomorrow? Someone you admire.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The marriage of Miss Larkins & Mr. Chestle
Not you, I suppose, Agnes?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The marriage of Miss Larkins & Mr. Chestle	
234	Not me!	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The marriage of Miss Larkins & Mr. Chestle
	Do you hear him, Papa? - The eldest Miss Larkins.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	Mr. Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The marriage of Miss Larkins & Mr. Chestle

	To - to Captain Bailey?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The marriage of Miss Larkins & Mr. Chestle
	No; to no Captain. To Mr Chestle, a hop-grower.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	The marriage of Miss Larkins & Mr. Chestle

CHAPTER XIX (p. 235-249)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
236	Trot, I tell you what, my dear, as this knotty point is still unsettled, and as we must not	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision

	make a mistake in our decision if we can help it, I think we had better take a little breathing time. In the meanwhile, you must try to look at it from a new point of view, and not as a schoolboy.							
	I will, aunt.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision
	It has occurred to me that a little change, and a glimpse of life out of doors, may be useful, in helping you to know your own mind, and form a cooler judgment. Suppose you were to take a little journey now. Suppose you were to go down into the old part of the country again, for instance, and see that - that out-of-the-way woman with the savagest of names	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision
	Of all things in the world, aunt, I should like it best!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision
	Well, that's lucky, for I should like it too. But it's natural and rational that you should like it. And I am very well persuaded that whatever you do, Trot, will always be natural and rational.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision
236	I hope so, aunt.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision
	Your sister, Betsey Trotwood, would have been as natural and rational a girl as ever breathed. You'll be worthy of her, won't you?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision
	I hope I shall be worthy of you, aunt. That will be enough for me.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision
	It's a mercy that poor dear baby of a mother of yours didn't live or she'd have been so vain of her boy by this time, that her soft little head would have been completely turned, if there was	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision

	anything of it left to turn. Bless me, Trotwood, how you do remind me of her!							
	Pleasantly, I hope, aunt?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's decision
	He's as like her, Dick, he's as like her, as she was that afternoon, before she began to fret. Bless my heart, he's as like her, as he can look at me out of his two eyes!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
	Is he indeed?	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield
236	And he's like David, too	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mr. Dick	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield & his father
	He is very like David!	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield & his father
	But what I want you to be, Trot, I don't mean physically, but morally; you are very well physically - is a firm fellow. A fine firm fellow, with a will of your own. With resolution. With determination. With character, Trot. With strength of character that is not to be influenced, except on good reason, by anybody, or by anything. That's what I want you to be. That's what your father and mother might both have been, Heaven knows, and been the better for it. That you may begin, in a small way, to have a reliance upon yourself, and to act for yourself. I shall send you upon your trip, alone. I did think, once, of Mr Dick's going with you; but, on second thoughts, I shall keep him to take care of me. Besides, there's the Memorial.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	David Copperfield's going away
237	Oh, certainly.	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	Betsey Trotwood	At Betsey Trotwood's house in Dover	The Memorial
237	I intend, Trotwood, to get that	-	-	-	Mr. Dick	David	At Betsey Trotwood's house	The Memorial

	done immediately - it really must be done immediately! And then it will go in, you know - and then -there'll be a pretty kettle of fish!					Copperfield	in Dover	
	I am sure I am not like myself when I am away. I seem to want my right hand, when I miss you. Though that's not saying much; for there's no head in my right hand, and no heart. Every one who knows you, consults with you, and is guided by you, Agnes.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Parting
	Every one who knows me, spoils me, I believe	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's words
	No. It's because you are like no one else. You are so good, and so sweet-tempered. You have such a gentle nature, and you are always right	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Agnes Wickfield's words
	You talk as if I were the late Miss Larkins	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's words
	Come! It's not fair to abuse my confidence. But I shall confide in you, just the same, Agnes. I can never grow out of that. Whenever I fall into trouble, or fall in love, I shall always tell you, if you'll let me - even when I come to fall in love in earnest	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Agnes Wickfield's words
238	Why, you have always been in earnest!	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Her role to David Copperfield's life
238	Oh! that was as a child, or a schoolboy. Times are altering now, and I suppose I shall be in a terrible state of earnestness one day or other. My wonder is, that you are not in earnest yourself, by this time, Agnes.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Agnes Wickfield's words
	Oh, I know you are not! because if you had been, you would have told me. Or at least you would have let me find it out for	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Her life

	myself. But there is no one that I know of, who deserves to love you, Agnes. Someone of a nobler character, and more worthy altogether than any one I have ever seen here, must rise up, before I give my consent. In the time to come, I shall have a wary eye on all admirers; and shall exact a great deal from the successful one, I assure you							
	Trotwood, there is something that I want to ask you, and that I may not have another opportunity of asking for a long time, perhaps. Something I would ask, I think, of no one else. Have you observed any gradual alteration in Papa? Tell me what it is.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
238	I think - shall I be quite plain, Agnes, liking him so much?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
	Yes	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	David Copperfield's question
	I think he does himself no good by the habit that has increased upon him since I first came here. He is often very nervous, or I fancy so.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
	It is not fancy. His hand trembles, his speech is not plain, and his eyes look wild. I have remarked that at those times, and when he is least like himself, he is most certain to be wanted on some business. By Uriah.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield
	Yes; and the sense of being unfit for it, or of not having understood it, or of having shown his condition in spite of himself, seems to make him so uneasy, that next day he is worse, and next day worse, and so he becomes jaded and	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Mr. Wickfield

	haggard. Do not be alarmed by what I say, Agnes, but in this state I saw him, only the other evening, lay down his head upon his desk, and shed tears like a child.							
239	I shall not see many more new faces in Trotwood's stead, Wickfield, I am getting lazy, and want ease. I shall relinquish all my young people in another six months, and lead a quieter life.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong's decision to stop teaching
239	You have said so, any time these ten years, Doctor.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong's decision to stop teaching
	But now I mean to do it. My first master will succeed me - I am in earnest at last - so you'll soon have to arrange our contracts, and to bind us firmly to them, like a couple of knaves.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong's decision to stop teaching
	And to take care that you're not imposed on, eh? As you certainly would be, in any contract you should make for yourself. Well! I am ready. There are worse tasks than that, in my calling.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong's decision to stop teaching
	I shall have nothing to think of, then, but my Dictionary; and this other contract-bargain -Annie. There is a post come in from India, I observe. By the bye! and letters from Mr Jack Maldon!	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mr. Wickfield	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong's decision to stop teaching
	Indeed!	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At the Wickfield's house in Canterbury	Doctor Strong's decision to stop teaching
	Poor dear Jack! That trying climate! Like living, they tell me, on a sand-heap, underneath a burning-glass! He looked strong, but he wasn't. My dear Doctor, it was his spirit, not his constitution, that he	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Herself, Doctor Strong, Annie Strong, & the guests	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon

	<p>ventured on so boldly. Annie, my dear, I am sure you must perfectly recollect that your cousin never was strong; not what can be called robust, you know. from the time when my daughter and himself were children, together, and walking about, arm-in-arm, the livelong day.</p>							
240	Do I gather from what you say, ma'am, that Mr Maldon is ill?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon
	Ill! My dear sir, he's all sorts of things.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Mr. Wickfield	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon
	Except well?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon
	Except well, indeed! He has had dreadful strokes of the sun, no doubt, and jungle fevers and agues, and every kind of thing you can mention. As to his liver that, of course, he gave up altogether, when he first went out!	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Mr. Wickfield	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon
	Does he say all this?	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon
	Say? My dear sir, you little know my poor Jack Maldon when you ask that question. Say? Not he. You might drag him at the heels of four wild horses first.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Mr. Wickfield	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Jack Maldon
240	Mama!	-	-	-	Annie Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Mrs. Markleham's words
	Annie, my dear, once for all, I must really beg that you will not interfere with me, unless it is to confirm what I say. You know as well as I do that your cousin Maldon would be dragged at the heels of any number of wild horses - why should I confine myself to four! I won't confine myself to four - eight, sixteen,	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong's exclamation

	two and thirty, rather than say anything calculated to overturn the Doctor's plans.							
	Wickfield's plans. That is to say, our joint plans for him. I said myself, abroad or at home.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	The plan for Jack Maldon
	And I said abroad. I was the means of sending him abroad. It's my responsibility.	-	-	-	Mr. Wickfield	Doctor Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	The plan for Jack Maldon
	Oh! Responsibility! Everything was done for the best, my dear Mr Wickfield; everything was done for the kindest and best, we know. But if the dear fellow can't live there, he can't live there. And if he can't live there, he'll die there, sooner than he'll overturn the Doctor's plans. I know him and I know he'll die there, sooner than he'll overturn the Doctor's plans.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Mr. Wickfield	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	The plan for Jack Maldon
240	Well, well, ma'am, I am not bigoted to my plans, and I can overturn them myself. I can substitute some other plans. If Mr Jack Maldon comes home on account of ill-health, he must not be allowed to go back, and we must endeavour to make some more suitable and fortunate provision for him in this country.	-	-	-	Doctor Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	The plan for Jack Maldon
241	Why, here, the dear fellow says to the Doctor himself - where is it? Oh! - "I am sorry to inform you that my health is suffering severely, and that I fear I may be reduced to the necessity of returning home for a time, as the only hope of restoration." That's pretty plain, poor fellow! His only hope of restoration! But Annie's letter is plainer still. Annie, show me that letter again.	-	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Doctor Strong & Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	The plan for Jack Maldon & Annie Strong's letter to Jack Maldon

	Not now, mama	-	-	-	Annie Strong	Mrs. Markleham	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong's letter to Jack Maldon
	My dear, you absolutely are , on some subjects, one of the most ridiculous persons in the world and perhaps the most unnatural to the claims of your own family. We never should have heard of the letter at all, I believe, unless I had asked for it myself. Do you call that confidence, my love, towards Doctor Strong? I am surprised. You ought to know better. Now let us see, where the passage is. "The remembrance of old times, my dearest Annie" - and so forth - it's not there. "The amiable old Proctor" - who's he? Dear me, Annie, how illegibly your cousin Maldon writes, and how stupid I am! "Doctor," of course. Ah! amiable indeed! course. Ah! amiable indeed! Now I have found it. "You may not be surprised to hear, Annie" - no to be sure, knowing that he never was really strong; what did I say just now? - "that I have undergone so much in this distant place, as to have decided to leave it at all hazards; on sick leave, if I can; on total resignation, if that is not to be obtained. What I have endured, and do endure here, is insupportable." And but for the promptitude of that best of creatures. It would be insupportable to me to think of.	√	-	-	Mrs. Markleham	Annie Strong	At Mrs. Markleham's house in Canterbury	Annie Strong's letter to Jack Maldon
243	You are going through, sir?	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	The way
	Yes, William. I am going to London. I shall go down into	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	On the cab to Yarmouth	The way

	Suffolk afterwards.							
	Shooting, sir?	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	The plan at Yarmouth
	I don't know whether I shall take a shot or not.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William		
	Birds <u>is got wery</u> shy, I'm told.	√	√	-	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	The plan at Yarmouth
	So I understand	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	On the cab to Yarmouth	The plan at Yarmouth
	Is Suffolk your county, sir?	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	The plan at Yarmouth
	Yes, Suffolk's my county	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	On the cab to Yarmouth	David Copperfield's county
	I'm told the dumplings <u>is</u> uncommon fine down there	√	-	-	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	David Copperfield's county
	I believe you!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	On the cab to Yarmouth	David Copperfield's county
	And the Punches. There's <u>cattle!</u> A Suffolk Punch, when he's a good <u>un</u> , is worth his weight in gold. Did you ever breed any Suffolk Punches yourself, sir?	√	√	-	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	David Copperfield's county
	N – no, not exactly	-	-	-	David Copperfield	William	On the cab to Yarmouth	David Copperfield's county
	Here's a <u>gen'lm'n</u> behind me, I'll pound it as has bred <u>'em</u> by wholesale	-	√	-	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	David Copperfield's county
244	<u>Ain't</u> you?	√	-	√	William	A gentleman	On the cab to Yarmouth	A gentleman behind him
244	<u>Ain't</u> I what?	√	-	√	A gentleman	William	On the cab to Yarmouth	A gentleman behind him
	Bred them Suffolk Punches by wholesale?	-	-	-	William	A gentleman	On the cab to Yarmouth	A gentleman behind him
	I should think so. There <u>ain't</u> no sort of <u>orse</u> that I <u>ain't</u> bred, and no sort of <u>dorg</u> . <u>Orses</u> and <u>dorgs</u> <u>is</u> some men's fancy. They're <u>wittles</u> and drink to me - lodging, wife, and children - reading, writing, and <u>'rithmetic</u> - snuff, <u>tobacker</u> , and sleep	√	√	√	A gentleman	William	On the cab to Yarmouth	A gentleman behind him
	That <u>ain't</u> a sort of man to see sitting behind a coach-box, is it	√	-	√	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	A gentleman behind him

	though?							
	Well, if you don't mind, sir, I think it would be more correct	-	-	-	William	David Copperfield	On the cab to Yarmouth	A gentleman behind him
246	Well now, what would you like for dinner? <u>Young gentlemen likes</u> poultry in general: have a fowl!	√	-	-	The waiter	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	A gentleman behind him
	<u>Ain't</u> you? <u>Young gentlemen is</u> generally tired of beef and mutton: have a weal cutlet!	√	-	√	The waiter	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	Meals for dinner
	Do you care for taters? <u>Young gentlemen</u> generally <u>has</u> been overdosed with taters	√	-	-	The waiter	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	Meals for dinner
	Half a pint of sherry	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The waiter	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	Meals for dinner
247	Steerforth! won't you speak to me?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	Meals for dinner
	You don't remember me, I am afraid	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	Recognition
	My God! It's little Copperfield!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	Recognition
248	I never, never, never was so glad! My dear Steerforth, I am so overjoyed to see you!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	Recognition
	And I am rejoiced to see you, too! Why Copperfield, old boy, don't be overpowered!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	Recognition
	Why, how do you come to be here?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	David Copperfield
	I came here by the Canterbury coach, today. I have been adopted by an aunt down in that part of the country, and have just finished my education there. How do you come to be here, Steerforth?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	Himself
	Well, I am what they call an Oxford man, that is to say, I get bored to death down there, periodically -and I am on my way now to my mother's. You're a devilish amiable-looking fellow, Copperfield. Just what you used to be, now I look at	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	Himself

	you! Not altered in the least!							
	I knew you immediately, but you are more easily remembered.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	James Steerforth
	Yes, I am on an expedition of duty. My mother lives a little way out of town; and the roads being in a beastly condition, and our house tedious enough, I remained here tonight instead of going on. I have not been in town half a dozen hours, and those I have been dozing and grumbling away at the play.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	Himself
248	I have been at the play, too. At Covent Garden. What a delightful and magnificent entertainment, Steerforth!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Covent Garden in Yarmouth	Himself
	My dear young Davy, you are a very Daisy. The daisy of the field, at sunrise, is not fresher than you are. I have been at Covent Garden, too, and there never was a more miserable business. Hallo, you sir!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield & the waiter	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	David Copperfield
	Where have you put my friend, Mr Copperfield?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	The waiter	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	David Copperfield's room
	Beg your pardon, sir?	-	-	-	The waiter	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	David Copperfield's room
	Where does he sleep? What's his number? You know what I mean	-	-	-	James Steerforth	The waiter	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	David Copperfield's room
	Well, sir, Mr Copperfield is at present in forty-four, sir.	-	-	-	The waiter	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	David Copperfield's room
	And what the devil do you mean by putting Mr Copperfield into a little loft over a stable?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	The waiter	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	David Copperfield's room
249	Why, you see we wasn't aware, sir, as Mr Copperfield was anyways particular. We can give Mr Copperfield seventy-two, sir, if it would be preferred. Next you, sir.	-	-	-	The waiter	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	David Copperfield's room
249	Of course it would be preferred.	-	-	-	James	The waiter	In Golden Cross at Charing	David Copperfield's

	And do it at once.				Steerforth		Cross	room
--	--------------------	--	--	--	------------	--	-------	------

CHAPTER XX (p. 249-256)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
250	Now, Copperfield, I should like to hear what you are doing, and where you are going, and all about you. I feel as if you were my property.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	David Copperfield's job
	As you are in no hurry, then, come home with me to Highgate, and stay a day or two. You will be pleased with my mother - she is a little vain and prosy about me, but that you can forgive her - and she will be pleased with you.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	Going to James Steerforth's house
	I should like to be as sure of that, as you are kind enough to say you are	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	Going to James Steerforth's house
	Oh! every one who likes me, has a claim on her that is sure to be acknowledged.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	James Steerforth's mother
	Then I think I shall be a favourite	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	James Steerforth's mother
	Good! Come and prove it. We will go and see the lions for an hour or two - it's something to have a fresh fellow like you to show them to, Copperfield - and	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	The journey

	then we'll journey out to Highgate by the coach.							
	You'll take a high degree at college, Steerforth, if you have not done so already; and they will have good reason to be proud of you.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	College
	I take a degree! Not I! my dear Daisy -will you mind my calling you Daisy?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	College & James Steerforth's nicknaming to David Copperfield
250	Not at all!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	James Steerforth's nicknaming to David Copperfield
	That's a good fellow! My dear Daisy, I have not the least desire or intention to distinguish myself in that way. I have done quite sufficient for my purpose. I find that I am heavy company enough for myself as I am.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	College
	But the fame	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	College
	You romantic Daisy! why should I trouble myself, that a parcel of heavy-headed fellows may gape and hold up their hands? Let them do it at some other man. There's fame for him; and he's welcome to it.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In Golden Cross at Charing Cross	College
251	My dearest James.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's argument
252	Oh, really? You know how ignorant I am, and that I only ask for information, but isn't it always so? I thought that kind of life was on all hands understood to be - eh?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Education
	It is education for a very grave profession, if you mean that, Rosa	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Education
	Oh! Yes! That's very true. But isn't it, though? - I want to be put right, if I am wrong - isn't it,	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Education

	really?							
	Really what?	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Education
	Oh! You mean it's not I. Well, I'm very glad to hear it! Now, I know what to do! That's the advantage of asking. I shall never allow people to talk before me about wastefulness and profligacy, and so forth, in connection with that life, any more.	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Education
252	And you will be right. My son's tutor is a conscientious gentleman; and if I had not implicit reliance on my son, I should have reliance on him.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's teacher
	Should you? Dear me! Conscientious, is he? Really conscientious, now?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's teacher
	Yes, I am convinced of it.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's teacher
	How very nice! What a comfort! Really conscientious? Then he's not - but of course he can't be, he's really conscientious. Well, I shall be quite happy in my opinion of him, from this time. You can't think how it elevates him in my opinion, to know for certain that he's really conscientious!	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth
	Oh! That bluff fellow! He had a son with him, hadn't he?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Daniel Peggotty
	No. That was his nephew whom he adopted, though, as a son. He has a very pretty little niece too, whom he adopted as a daughter. In short, his house (or rather his boat, for he lives in one, on dry land) is full of people who are objects of his generosity and kindness. You would be delighted to see that household.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The Peggotties

	Should I? Well, I think I should. I must see what can be done. It would be worth a journey (not to mention the pleasure of a journey with you, Daisy), to see that sort of people together, and to make one of 'em.	-	✓	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Visiting the Peggotties
253	Oh, but, really? Do tell me. Are they, though?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The Peggotties
	Are they what? And are who what?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The Peggotties
	That sort of people. Are they really animals and clods, and beings of another order? I want to know so much.	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The Peggotties
	Why, there's a pretty wide separation between them and us. They are not to be expected to be as sensitive as we are. Their delicacy is not to be shocked, or hurt very easily. They are wonderfully virtuous, I dare say. Some people contend for that, at least; and I am sure I don't want to contradict them. But they have not-very fine natures, and they may be thankful that, like their coarse rough skins, they are not easily wounded.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The Peggotties
	Really! Well, I don't know, now, when I have been better pleased than to hear that. It's so consoling! It's such a delight to know that, when they suffer, they don't feel! Sometimes I have been quite uneasy for that sort of people; but now I shall just dismiss the idea of them altogether. Live and learn. I had my doubts, I confess, but now they're cleared up. I didn't know, and now I do know, and that shows the advantage of asking - don't it?	✓	-	-	Rosa Dartle	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The Peggotties

	She is very clever, is she not?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle
253	Clever! She brings everything to a grindstone and sharpens it, as she has sharpened her own face and figure these years past. She has worn herself away by constant sharpening. She is all edge.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle
	What a remarkable scar that is upon her lip!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle
	Why, the fact is, I did that	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The scar upon Rosa Dartle's lip
	By an unfortunate accident?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The scar upon Rosa Dartle's lip
	No. I was a young boy, and she exasperated me, and I threw a hammer at her. A promising young angel I must have been! She has borne the mark ever since, as you see and she'll bear it to her grave, if she ever rests in one; though I can hardly believe she will ever rest anywhere. She was the motherless child of a sort of cousin of my father's. He died one day. My mother, who was then a widow, brought her here to be company to her. She has a couple of thousand pounds of her own, and saves the interest of it every year, to add to the principal. There's the history of Miss Rosa Dartle for you	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The scar upon Rosa Dartle's lip
	And I have no doubt she loves you like a brother?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle
254	Humph! Some brothers are not loved over much; and some love - but help yourself, Copperfield! We'll drink the daisies of the field, in compliment to you; and the lilies of the valley that toil not, neither do they spin, in	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	David Copperfield's assumption

	compliment to me - the more shame for me!							
254	It was at Mr Creakle's, my son tells me, that you first became acquainted. Indeed, I recollect his speaking, at that time, of a pupil younger than himself who had taken his fancy there; but your name, as you may suppose, has not lived in my memory.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	David Copperfield
	He was very generous and noble to me in those days, I assure you, ma'am, and I stood in need of such a friend. I should have been quite crushed without him.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Copperfield
	He is always generous and noble. It was not a fit school generally for my son, far from it; but there were particular circumstances to be considered at the time, of more importance even than that selection, My son's high spirit made it desirable that he should be placed with some man who felt its superiority, and would be content to bow himself before it; and we found such a man there. My son's great capacity was tempted on, there, by a feeling of voluntary emulation and conscious pride. He would have risen against all constraint; but he found himself the monarch of the place, and he haughtily determined to be worthy of his station. It was like himself. So my son took, of his own will, and on no compulsion, to the course in which he can always, when it is his pleasure, outstrip every competitor. My son informs me, Mr Copperfield, that you were quite devoted to	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth

	<p>him, and that when you met yesterday you made yourself known to him with tears of joy. I should be an affected woman if I made any pretence of being surprised by my son's inspiring such emotions; but I cannot be indifferent to any one who is so sensible of his merit, and I am very glad to see you here, and can assure you that he feels an unusual friendship for you, and that you may rely on his protection. But really, Mr Copperfield, is it a nickname? And why does he give it you? Is it - eh? - because he thinks you young and innocent? I am so stupid in these things.</p>							
255	<p>Oh! Now I am glad to know that! I ask for information, and I am glad to know it. He thinks you young and innocent; and so you are his friend? Well, that's quite delightful!</p>	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	David Copperfield

CHAPTER XXI (p. 256-273)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
257	Mr Steerforth will be glad to hear how you have rested, sir.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Greeting
	Thank you, very well indeed. Is Mr Steerforth quite well?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Greeting
	Thank you, sir, Mr Steerforth is tolerably well. Is there anything more I can have the honour of doing for you, sir? The warning-bell will ring at nine; the family take breakfast at half-past nine.	√	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Greeting
	Nothing, I thank you.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Greeting
	I thank you, sir, if you please	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Greeting
259	When do you propose to introduce me there, Daisy? I am at your disposal. Make your own arrangements.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
	Why, I was thinking that this evening would be a good time, Steerforth, when they are all sitting round the fire. I should like you to see it when it's snug, it's such a curious place.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
	So be it! This evening.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
	I shall not give them any notice that we are here, you know. We must take them by surprise.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
	Oh, of course! It's no fun unless we take them by surprise. Let us see the natives in their aboriginal condition.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
	Though they are that sort of people that you mentioned	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
259	Aha! What! you recollect my skirmishes with Rosa, do you? Confound the girl, I am half afraid of her. She's like a goblin to me. But never mind her. Now what are you going to do? You	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties

	are going to see your nurse, I suppose?							
	Why, yes, I must see Peggotty first of all.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
	Well. Suppose I deliver you up to be cried over for a couple of hours. Is that long enough?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
	I'll come anywhere you like or do anything you like. Tell me where to come to; and in two hours I'll produce myself in any state you please, sentimental or comical.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	The plan to visit the Peggotties
260	Is Mr Omer at home? I should like to see him, for a moment, if he is.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Minnie	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Oh, yes, sir, he is at home, this weather <u>don't</u> suit his asthma out of doors.	√	-	-	Minnie	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Joe, call your grandfather!	-	-	-	Minnie	Joe	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Servant, sir. What can I do for you, sir?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	You can shake hands with me, Mr Omer, if you please. You were very good-natured to me once, when I am afraid I didn't show that I thought so.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Was I though? I'm glad to hear it, but I don't remember when. Are you sure it was <u>me</u> ?	√	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
260	Quite.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	I think my memory has got as short as my breath, for I don't remember you.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Don't you remember your coming to the coach to meet me, and my having breakfast here, and our riding out to Blunderstone together: you, and	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer

	I, and Mrs Joram, and Mr Joram too -who wasn't her husband then?							
	Why, Lord bless my soul! you don't say so!	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Minnie, my dear, you recollect?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Dear me, yes; the party was a lady, I think?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	My mother	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	To - be - sure, and there was a little child too! There <u>was</u> two parties. The little party was laid along with the other party. Over at Blunderstone it was, of course. Dear me! And how have you been since?	√	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Oh! nothing to grumble at, you know, I find my breath gets short, but it seldom gets longer as a man gets older. I take it as it comes, and make the most of it. That's the best way, <u>ain't</u> it?	√	-	√	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
261	Dear me! Yes, to be sure. Two parties! Why in that very ride, if you'll believe me, the day was named for my Minnie to marry Joram. "Do name it, sir," says Joram. "Yes, do, father," says Minnie. And now he's come into the business. And look here! The youngest! Two parties, of course! Exactly so! And Joram's at work, at this minute, on a grey one with silver nails, not this measurement by a good two inches. Will you take something?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Let me see, Barkis's the carrier's	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David	At Mr. Omer's shop in	David Copperfield's

	wife -Peggotty's the boatman's sister - she had something to do with your family? She was in service there, sure?					Copperfield	Yarmouth	meeting with Mr. Omer
	I believe my breath will get long next, my memory's getting so much so. Well, sir, we've got a young relation of hers here, under articles to us, that has as elegant a taste in the dressmaking business - I assure you I don't believe there's a duchess in England can touch her.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Mr. Omer
	Not little <u>Em'ly</u> ?	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	<u>Em'ly</u> 's her name and she's little too. But if you'll believe me, she has such a face of her own that half the women in this town are mad against her.	-	√	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
261	Nonsense, father!	-	-	-	Minnie	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	My dear, I don't say it's the case with you, but I say that half the women in Yarmouth, ah! and in five mile round, are mad against that girl.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Then she should have kept <u>to</u> her own station in life, father, and not have given them any hold to talk about her, and then they couldn't have done it.	√	-	-	Minnie	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Couldn't have done it, my dear! Couldn't have done it! Is that your knowledge of life? What is there that any woman couldn't do, that she shouldn't do - especially on the subject of another woman's <u>good looks</u> ?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
262	You see, she hasn't taken much to any companions here; she hasn't taken kindly to any particular acquaintances and	√	√	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty

	friends, not to mention sweethearts. In consequence, an ill-natured story got about, that <u>Em'ly</u> wanted to be a lady. Now, my opinion is, that it came into circulation principally on account of her sometimes saying at the school, that if she <u>was</u> a lady, she would like to do so and so for her uncle - don't you see? - and buy him such and such fine things.							
	I assure you, Mr Omer, she has said so to me when we were both children.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Just so. Then out of a very little, she could dress herself, you see, better than most others could out of a deal, and that made things unpleasant. Moreover, she was rather what might be called wayward. I'll go so far as to say what I should call wayward myself didn't know her own mind quite; a little spoiled; and couldn't, at first, exactly bind herself down.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
262	No more than that was ever said against her, Minnie?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	No, father. That's the worst, I believe.	-	-	-	Minnie	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	So when she got a situation to keep a fractious old lady company, they didn't very well agree, and she didn't stop. At last she came here, apprenticed for three years. Nearly two of <u>'em</u> are over, and she has been as good a girl as ever was. Worth any six!	-	✓	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Minnie, is she worth any six, now?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Yes, father. Never say I detracted from her!	-	-	-	Minnie	Mr. Omer	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty

	Very good.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	Minnie	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	That's right. And so, young gentleman, that you may not consider me long-winded as well as short-breathed, I believe that's all about it.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Wouldn't you like to step in, and speak to her? Walk in and speak to her, sir! Make yourself at home!	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Mr. Omer's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
263	Is Mr Barkis at home, ma'am?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
263	He's at home, sir, but he's bad abed with the rheumatics.	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	<u>Don't</u> he go over to Blunderstone now?	√	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	When he's well he <u>do</u>	√	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	Do you ever go there, Mrs Barkis? Because I want to ask a question about a house there, that they call the - what is it? - the Rookery.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	Peggotty!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Clara Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	My darling boy!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	Barkis will be so glad that it'll do him <u>more good</u> than pints of liniment. May I go and tell him you are here? Will you come up	√	-	√	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis

	and see him, my dear?							
264	What name was it as I wrote up in the cart, sir?	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	Ah! Mr Barkis, we had some grave talks about that matter, hadn't we?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
264	I was <u>willin'</u> a long time, sir?	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	A long time	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	And I don't regret it. Do you remember what you told me once, about her making all the apple <u>parsties</u> and doing all the cooking?	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	Yes, very well	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	It was as true as turnips <u>is</u> . It was as true as taxes <u>is</u> . And nothing's truer than them.	√	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	Nothing's truer than them, a man as poor as I am, finds that out in his mind when he's laid up. I'm a <u>very poor man, sir!</u>	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	I am sorry to hear it, Mr Barkis.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	A very poor man, indeed I am	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	Old clothes	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara

								Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
264	Oh!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	I wish it was Money, sir	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	I wish it was, indeed	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	But it <u>AIN'T</u> . She's the usefulest and best of women, C. P. Barkis. All the praise that any one can give to C. P. Barkis she deserves, and more! My dear, you'll get a dinner today, for company; something good to eat and drink, will you?	√	-	√	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	I have got a trifle of money somewhere about me, my dear, but I'm a little tired. If you and Mr David will leave me for a short nap, I'll try and find it when I wake	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	Clara Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
265	Of course. You'll sleep here, while we stay, and I shall sleep at the hotel.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
266	But to bring you so far and to separate, seems bad companionship, Steerforth.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
266	Why, in the name of Heaven, where do you naturally belong? What is "seems", compared to that?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's meeting with Clara Peggotty & Mr. Barkis
	This is a wild kind of place, Steerforth, is it not?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	On the way to the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The atmosphere of Yarmouth
	Dismal enough in the dark, and the sea roars as if it was hungry	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	On the way to the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The Peggotties' house

	for us. Is that the boat, where I see a light yonder?							
	That's the boat	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	On the way to the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The Peggotties' house
	And it's the same I saw this morning. I came straight to it, by instinct, I suppose.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	On the way to the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	The Peggotties' house
268	<u>Mas'r</u> Davy! It's <u>Mas'r</u> Davy!	-	√	-	Ham Peggotty	The family	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	Why, that you two <u>gent'lmen - gent'lmen growed</u> - should come to this here roof tonight, of all nights in my life is such a thing as never happened <u>afore</u> , I do rightly believe!	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield & James Steerforth	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	<u>Em'ly</u> , my darling, come here! Come here, my little witch! There's <u>Mas'r</u> Davy's friend, my dear! There's the <u>gent'lman</u> as you've <u>heerd</u> on, <u>Em'ly</u> . He comes to see you, along with <u>Mas'r</u> Davy, on the brightest night of your uncle's life as ever was or will be, <u>Gorm</u> the ' <u>other</u> one, and <u>horroar</u> for it!	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Emily Peggotty	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	If you two <u>gent'lmen - gent'lmen growed</u> now, and such <u>gent'lmen</u>	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield & James Steerforth	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
268	So <u>th'</u> are, so <u>th'</u> are! Well said! So <u>th'</u> are. <u>Mas'r</u> Davy bor - <u>gent'lmen growed</u> - so <u>th'</u> are!	√	√	√	Ham Peggotty	Daniel Peggotty	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	If you two <u>gent'lmen, gent'lmen growed</u> , don't excuse me for being in a state of mind, when you understand matters, I'll <u>arks</u> your pardon.	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield & James Steerforth	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	<u>Em'ly</u> , my dear!	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Emily Peggotty	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties

	She knows <u>I'm a-going to tell</u> , and has made off.	√	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield & James Steerforth	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	Would you be so good as look after her, <u>Mawther</u> , for a minute?	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	Mrs. Gummidge	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	If this <u>ain't</u> , the brightest night <u>o'</u> my life, I'm a shellfish - <u>biled</u> too -and more I can't say. This here little <u>Em'ly</u> , sir, her as you see a-blushing here just now	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield & James Steerforth	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
269	To be sure. That's her, and so she is. <u>Thankee</u> , sir. This here little <u>Em'ly</u> of ours has been, in our house, what I suppose no one but a little bright-eyed <u>creetur</u> can be in a house. She <u>ain't</u> my child; I never had one; but I couldn't love her more. You understand! I couldn't do it!	√	-	√	Daniel Peggotty	James Steerforth	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	I quite understand	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Daniel Peggotty	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
269	I know you do, sir, and <u>thankee</u> again. <u>Mas'r</u> Davy, he can remember what she was; you may judge for your own self what she is; but neither of you can't fully know what she has been, is, and will be, to my loving <u>art</u> . I am rough, sir. I am as rough as a Sea Porkypine; but no one, unless, <u>mayhap</u> , it is a woman, can know, I think, what our little <u>Em'ly</u> is to me. And betwixt ourselves that woman's name <u>ain't</u> Missis Gummidge neither, though she has a world of merits. There was a certain person as had <u>know'd</u> our <u>Em'ly</u> , from the time when her father	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	James Steerforth	In the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties

<p>was <u>drowned</u>; as had seen her constant; when a <u>babby</u>, when a young gal, when a woman. Not much of a person to look at, he <u>warn't</u>, something of my own build - rough - a good deal <u>o'</u> the <u>souwester</u> in him - <u>wery</u> salt - but, on the whole, <u>a</u> honest sort of a chap, with his <u>art</u> in the right place. What does this here blessed tarpaulin go and do but he loses that <u>there</u> art of his to our little <u>Em'ly</u>. He <u>folloers</u> her about, he makes <u>hissself</u> a sort <u>o'</u> <u>sarvant</u> to her, he loses in a great measure his relish for his <u>wittles</u>, and in the long run he makes it clear to me <u>wot's</u> amiss. Now I could wish myself, you see, that our little <u>Em'ly</u> was in a fair way of being married. I could wish to see her, at all <u>ewents</u>, under articles to <u>a</u> honest man as had a right to defend her. I don't know how long I may live, or how soon I may die; but I know that if I was capsized, any night, in a gale of wind in Yarmouth Roads here, and was to see the town-lights shining for the last time over the rollers as I couldn't make no head against, I could go down quieter for thinking.</p> <p>"There's a man ashore there, iron-true to my little <u>Em'ly</u>, God bless her, and no wrong can touch my <u>Em'ly</u> while so be as that man lives." Well! I <u>counsels</u> him to speak to <u>Em'ly</u>. He's big enough but he's bashfuller than a little un, and he don't like. So I speak. "What! Him!" says <u>Em'ly</u>. "Him that I've <u>know'd</u> so intimate so many years, and like</p>							
--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

so much. Oh, Uncle! I never can have him. He's such a good fellow! I **gives** her a kiss, and I **says** no more to her than "My dear, you're right to speak out, you're to choose for yourself, you're as free as a little bird." Then I **aways** to him, and I **says**: "I wish it could have been so, but it can't. But you can both be as you **was**, and **wot** I say to you is: Be as you **was** with her, like a man." He says to me, a-shaking of my hand: "I will!" he says. And he was - honourable and manful - for two **year** going on, and we **was** just the same at home here as **afore**. All of a sudden, one evening - as it might be tonight - comes little **Em'ly** from her work, and him with her! There **ain't** so much in that, you'll say. No, because he takes care on her, like a brother, **arter** dark, and indeed **afore** dark, and at all times. But this tarpaulin chap, he takes hold of her hand, and henries out to me, joyful: "Look here! This is to be my little wife!" And she says, half bold and half shy, and half a-laughing and half a-crying: "Yes, Uncle! If you please." - If I please! Lord, as if I should do **anythink** else! - "If you please, I am steadier now, and I have thought better of it, and I'll be as good a little wife as I **can to** him, for he's a dear, good fellow!" Then Missis Gummidge, she claps her hands like a play, and you come in. **Theer!** the murder's out! You come in! It took place this here present

	hour; and here's the man that'll marry her, the minute she's out of her time.							
270	She <u>warn't</u> no higher than you was, <u>Mas'r</u> Davy - when you first come - when I thought what she'd grow up to be. I see her grow up - <u>gent'lmen</u> - like a flower. I'd lay down my life for her - <u>Mas'r</u> Davy - oh! most content and cheerful! She's more to me - <u>gent'lmen</u> - than - she's all to me that ever I can want, and more than ever I - than ever I could say. I - I - love her true. There <u>ain't</u> a <u>gent'lman</u> in all the land - nor yet sailing upon all the sea - that can love his lady more than I love her, though there's many a common man - would say better - what he meant.	√	√	√	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield & James Steerforth	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
271	Mr Peggotty, you are a thoroughly good fellow, and deserve to be as happy as you are tonight. My hand upon it!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	Ham, I give you joy, my boy. My hand upon that, too!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Ham Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	Daisy, stir the fire, and make it a brisk one!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	and Mr Peggotty, unless you can induce your gentle niece to come back, I shall go. Any gap at your fireside on such a night - such a gap least of all - I wouldn't make, for the wealth of the Indies!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Daniel Peggotty	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	When the stormy winds do blow, do blow, do blow	-	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	Himself	At the Peggotties' house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties

272	A most engaging little Beauty! Well! It's a quaint place, and they are quaint company; and it's quite a new sensation to mix with them.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At a hotel in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	How fortunate we are, too, to have arrived to witness their happiness in that intended marriage! I never saw people so happy. How delightful to see it, and to be made the sharers in their honest joy, as we have been!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At a hotel in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
272	That's rather a chuckle-headed fellow for the girl; isn't he?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At a hotel in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
	Ah, Steerforth! It's well for you to joke about the poor! You may skirmish with Miss Dartle, or try to hide your sympathies in jest from me, but I know better. When I see how perfectly you understand them, how exquisitely you can enter into happiness like this plain fisherman's, or humour a love like my old nurse's, I know that there is not a joy or sorrow, not an emotion, of such people, that can be indifferent to you. And I admire and love you for it, Steerforth, twenty times the more!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At a hotel in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties
273	Daisy, I believe you are in earnest, and are good. I wish we all were!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At a hotel in Yarmouth	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's meeting with the Peggotties

CHAPTER XXIII (p. 293-304)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
293	Do you stay long here, Littimer?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At a hotel in Yarmouth	Littimer's plan to stay at Yarmouth
294	No, sir, probably not very long, sir.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At a hotel in Yarmouth	Littimer's plan to stay at Yarmouth
	He can hardly say, just now. He knows what he has to do, and he'll do it.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At a hotel in Yarmouth	Littimer's plan to stay at Yarmouth
	That I am sure he will	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At a hotel in Yarmouth	Littimer's plan to stay at Yarmouth
	Find a voice, David. What about that letter you were speaking of at breakfast?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	The letter from Betsey Trotwood
	Oh! It's from my aunt.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In the coach to London	The letter from Betsey Trotwood
	And what does she say, requiring consideration?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	The letter from Betsey Trotwood
	Why, she reminds me, Steerforth, that I came out on this expedition to look about me, and to think a little.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In the coach to London	The letter from Betsey Trotwood
	Which, of course, you have done?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	The main purpose of having the journey
	Indeed I can't say I have, particularly. To tell you the truth, I am afraid I had forgotten it.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In the coach to London	The main purpose of having the journey
Well! Look about you now, and	-	-	-	James	David	In the coach to London	The main purpose of	

	make up for your negligence. Look to the right, and you'll see a flat country, with a good deal of marsh in it; look to the left, and you'll see the same. Look to the front, and you'll find no difference; look to the rear, and there it is still.				Steerforth	Copperfield		having the journey
	What says our aunt on the subject? Does she suggest anything?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	The letter from Betsey Trotwood
294	Why, yes. She asks me, here, if I think I should like to be a proctor? What do you think of it?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In the coach to London	The letter from Betsey Trotwood
	Well, I don't know. You may as well do that as anything else, I suppose?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	David Copperfield's question
	What is a proctor, Steerforth?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In the coach to London	A proctor
	Why, he is a sort of monkish attorney. He is, to some faded courts held in Doctors' Commons - a lazy old nook near St Paul's Churchyard - what solicitors are to the courts of law and equity. He is a functionary whose existence, in the natural course of things, would have terminated about two hundred years ago. I can tell you best what he is, by telling you what Doctors' Commons is. It's a little out-of-the-way place, where they administer what is called ecclesiastical law, and play all kinds of tricks with obsolete old monsters of acts of Parliament, which three-fourths of the world know nothing about, and the other fourth supposes to have been dug up, in a fossil state, in the days of the Edwards. It's a place that has an ancient monopoly in suits about people's wills and people's marriages, and disputes among ships and boats.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	A proctor
295	Nonsense, Steerforth! You don't mean to say that there is any	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In the coach to London	A proctor

	affinity between nautical matters and ecclesiastical matters?							
	I don't, indeed, my dear boy, but I mean to say that they are managed and decided by the same set of people, down in that same Doctors' Commons. You shall go there one day, and find them blundering through half the nautical terms in Young's Dictionary, apropos of the Nancy having run down the Sarah Jane, or Mr Peggotty and the Yarmouth boatmen having put off in a gale of wind with an anchor and cable to the Nelson Indiaman in distress; and you shall go there another day, and find them deep in the evidence, pro and con, respecting a clergyman who has misbehaved himself; and you shall find the judge in the nautical case, the advocate in the clergyman's case, or contrariwise. They are like actors: now a man's a judge, and now he is not a judge; now he's one thing, now he's another; now he's something else, change and change about; but it's always a very pleasant, profitable little affair of private theatricals, presented to an uncommonly select audience	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	A proctor
295	But advocates and proctors are not one and the same? Are they?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	In the coach to London	A proctor
	No, the advocates are civilians - men who have taken a doctor's degree at college - which is the first reason of my knowing anything about it. The proctors employ the advocates. Both get very comfortable fees, and altogether they make a mighty snug little party. On the whole, I would recommend you to take to Doctors' Commons kindly, David. They	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	A proctor

	plume themselves on their gentility there, I can tell you, if that's any satisfaction.							
	That's a laudable proceeding on the part of our aunt, at all events and one deserving of all encouragement. Daisy, my advice is that you take kindly to Doctors' Commons.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	In the coach to London	A proctor
296	So you have left Mr Dick behind, aunt? I am sorry for that.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	Mr. Dick's absence from the journey
	Ah, Janet, how do you do?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Janet	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	Greeting
	I am sorry for it, too. I have had no peace of mind, Trot, since I have been here. I am convinced that Dick's character is not a character to keep the donkeys off. I am confident he wants strength of purpose. I ought to have left Janet at home, instead, and then my mind might perhaps have been at ease. If ever there was a donkey trespassing on my green. There was one this afternoon at four o'clock. A cold feeling came over me from head to foot, and I know it was a donkey!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	Mr. Dick's absence from the journey
	It was a donkey and it was the one with the stumpy tail which that Murdering sister of a woman rode, when she came to my house. If there is any donkey in Dover, whose audacity it is harder to me to bear than another's, that is the animal!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	Mr. Dick's absence from the journey
297	I suppose this unfortunate fowl was born and brought up in a cellar and never took the air except on a hackney coach-stand. I hope the steak may be beef, but I don't believe it. Nothing's genuine in the place, in my opinion, but the dirt.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	The meal
	Don't you think the fowl may have	-	-	-	David	Betsey	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in	The meal

	come out of the country, aunt?				Copperfield	Trotwood	London	
	Certainly not. It would be no pleasure to a London tradesman to sell anything which was what he pretended it was.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	The meal
	Well, Trot, what do you think of the proctor plan? Or have you not begun to think about it yet?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	A proctor
297	I have thought a good deal about it, my dear aunt, and I have talked a good deal about it with Steerforth. I like it very much indeed. I like it exceedingly.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	A proctor
	Come. That's cheering.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	David Copperfield's point of view of a proctor
	I have only one difficulty, aunt.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	David Copperfield's problem
	Say what it is, Trot	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	David Copperfield's problem
	Why, I want to ask, aunt, as this seems, from what I understand, to be a limited profession, whether my entrance into it would not be very expensive?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	David Copperfield's problem
	It will cost to article you, just a thousand pounds.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	David Copperfield's problem
	Now, my dear aunt, I am uneasy in my mind about that. It's a large sum of money. You have expended a great deal on my education, and have always been as liberal to me in all things as it was possible to be. You have been the soul of generosity. Surely there are some ways in which I might begin life with hardly any outlay, and yet begin with a good hope of getting on by resolution and exertion. Are you sure that it would not be better to try that course? Are you certain that you can afford to part with so much money, and that it is right that it should be so expended? I	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	David Copperfield's problem

	only ask you, my second mother, to consider. Are you certain?							
298	Trot, my child, if I have any object in life, it is to provide for your being a good, a sensible, and a happy man. I am bent upon it - so is Dick. I should like some people that I know to hear Dick's conversation on the subject. Its sagacity is wonderful. But no one knows the resources of that man's intellect except myself! It's in vain, Trot, to recall the past, unless it works some influence upon the present. Perhaps I might have been better friends with your poor father. Perhaps I might have been better friends with that poor child your mother, even after your sister Betsey Trotwood disappointed me. When you came to me, a little runaway boy, all dusty and way worn, perhaps I thought so. From that time until now, Trot, you have ever been a credit to me and a pride and a pleasure. I have no other claim upon my means; at least no, I have no other claim upon my means -and you are my adopted child. Only be a loving child to me in my age, and bear with my whims and fancies; and you will do more for an old woman whose prime of life was not so happy or conciliating as it might have been, than ever that old woman did for you. All is agreed and understood between us now, Trot, and we need talk of this no more. Give me a kiss, and we'll go to the Commons after breakfast tomorrow.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	David Copperfield's question
299	Trot! My dear Trot! I don't know what I am to do.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	On a street in London	A beggar
299	Don't be alarmed. There's nothing	-	-	-	David	Betsey	On a street in London	A beggar

	to be afraid of. Step into a shop, and I'll soon get rid of this fellow.				Copperfield	Trotwood		
	No, no, child! Don't speak to him for the world. I entreat, I order you!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	On a street in London	A beggar
	Good Heaven, aunt! He is nothing but a sturdy beggar.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	On a street in London	A beggar
	You don't know what he is! You don't know who he is! You don't know what you say! Don't look at him! But get me a coach, my dear, and wait for me in St Paul's Churchyard.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	On a street in London	A beggar
	Wait for you?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	On a street in London	Betsey Trotwood's order
	Yes. I must go alone. I must go with him.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	On a street in London	A beggar
	With him, aunt? This man?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	On a street in London	Betsey Trotwood's order
	I am in my senses and I tell you I must. Get me a coach!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	On a street in London	Betsey Trotwood's order
	Drive anywhere! Drive straight on!	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	A coachman	On a street in London	The way
	My dear child, never ask me what it was, and don't refer to it	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	On a street in London	A beggar
300	Mr. Spenlow's in Court, ma'am, it's an Arches day; but it's close by, and I'll send for him directly.	-	-	-	A clerk	Betsey Trotwood	At the Spenlow and Jorkins office in London	Mr. Spenlow
301	And so, Mr Copperfield, you think of entering into our profession? I casually mentioned to Miss Trotwood, when I had the pleasure of an interview with her the other day that there was a vacancy here. Miss Trotwood was good enough to mention that she had a nephew who was her peculiar care, and for whom she was seeking to provide genteely in life. That nephew, I believe, I have now the pleasure of - Punch again.	-	√	-	Mr. Spenlow	David Copperfield	At the Spenlow and Jorkins office in London	Becoming a proctor
	Oh surely! surely! We always, in this house, propose a month - an initiatory month. I should be happy, myself, to propose two	-	-	-	Mr. Spenlow	David Copperfield	At the Spenlow and Jorkins office in London	Becoming a proctor

	months - three - an indefinite period, in fact - but I have a partner. Mr. Jorkins.							
301	And the premium, sir, is a thousand pounds?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Spenlow	At the Spenlow and Jorkins office in London	Becoming a proctor
	And the premium, Stamp included, is a thousand pounds. As I have mentioned to Miss Trotwood, I am actuated by no mercenary considerations; few men are less so, I believe; but Mr Jorkins has his opinions on these subjects, and I am bound to respect Mr Jorkins's opinions. Mr Jorkins thinks a thousand pounds too little, in short.	-	-	-	Mr. Spenlow	David Copperfield	At the Spenlow and Jorkins office in London	Becoming a proctor
	I suppose, sir, that it is not the custom here, if an articulated clerk were particularly useful, and made himself a perfect master of his profession I suppose it is not the custom, in the later years of his time, to allow him any	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Spenlow	At the Spenlow and Jorkins office in London	Becoming a proctor
	No. I will not say what consideration I might give to that point myself, Mr Copperfield, if I were unfettered. Mr Jorkins is immovable.	-	-	-	Mr. Spenlow	David Copperfield	At the Spenlow and Jorkins office in London	Becoming a proctor
303	I have not been here a week tomorrow, without considering that too, my dear. There is a furnished little set of chambers to be let in the Adelphi, Trot, which ought to suit you to a marvel.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	Leaving David Copperfield taking care of himself
	Why, this is the very thing, aunt!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Betsey Trotwood	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	Leaving David Copperfield taking care of himself
	Then come. We'll go and look at <u>'em</u> .	-	✓	-	Betsey Trotwood	David Copperfield	At Lincoln's Inn Fields in London	Leaving David Copperfield taking care of himself
303	Let us see these chambers of yours, if you please, ma'am.	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mrs. Crupp	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	Looking for a chamber for David Copperfield
	For this gentleman?	-	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	Betsey Trotwood	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	Looking for a chamber for David

	Yes, for my nephew	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mrs. Crupp	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	Copperfield Looking for a chamber for David Copperfield
	And <u>a sweet set they is for sich!</u>	√	√	√	Mrs. Crupp	Betsey Trotwood	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	Looking for a chamber for David Copperfield
304	Is it the last occupants furniture?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mrs. Crupp	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The furniture in the chamber
	Yes, it is, ma'am	-	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	Betsey Trotwood	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The furniture in the chamber
	What's become of him?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mrs. Crupp	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The furniture in the chamber
	He was took ill here, ma'am, and - ugh! ugh! dear me! - and he died!	-	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	Betsey Trotwood	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The last previous guest
	Hey! What did he die of?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mrs. Crupp	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The last previous guest
	Well, ma'am, he died of drink. And smoke.	-	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	Betsey Trotwood	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The last previous guest
	Smoke? You don't mean chimneys?	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mrs. Crupp	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The last previous guest
	No, ma'am. Cigars and pipes.	-	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	Betsey Trotwood	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The last previous guest
	That's not catching, Trot, at any rate	-	-	-	Betsey Trotwood	Mrs. Crupp	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The chamber
	No, indeed	-	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	Betsey Trotwood	At Mrs. Crupp's chambers in London	The chamber

CHAPTER XXIV (p. 305-311)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS		
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM	
						SETTINGS	

305	Was it really though?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	David Copperfield & James Steerforth's journey to Yarmouth
306	My dear Steerforth. I began to think I should never see you again!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	Greeting
	I was carried off, by force of arms, the very next morning after I got home. Why, Daisy, what a rare old bachelor you are here!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Greeting
	I tell you what, old boy, I shall make quite a town-house of this place, unless you give me notice to quit.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The house
	But you shall have some breakfast! and Mrs Crupp shall make you some fresh coffee, and I'll toast you some bacon in a bachelor's Dutch-oven that I have got here.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The breakfast
	No, no! Don't ring! I can't! I am going to breakfast with one of these fellows who <u>is</u> at the Piazza Hotel, in Covent Garden.	√	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The breakfast
	But you'll come back to dinner?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The dinner
	I can't, upon my life. There's nothing I should like better, but I must remain with these two fellows. We are all three off together tomorrow morning.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The dinner
	Then bring them here to dinner. Do you think they would come?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The dinner
	Oh! they would come fast enough, but we should inconvenience you. You had better come and dine with us somewhere.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The dinner
307	Now about the dinner.	-	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The dinner
	Never mind fish.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Crupp	At David Copperfield's house in London	The dinner
	Don't say that; oysters <u>was</u> in, why not them?	√	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The dinner
	A man might get on very well here, Mr Copperfield	-	-	-	Markham	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The atmosphere in David Copperfield's house

	It's not a bad situation and the rooms are really commodious.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Markham	At David Copperfield's house in London	The atmosphere in David Copperfield's house
	I hope you have both brought appetites with you?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The atmosphere in David Copperfield's house
308	Upon my honour, town seems to sharpen a man's appetite. A man is hungry all day long. A man is perpetually eating.	-	-	-	Markham	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The atmosphere in David Copperfield's house
	I'll give you Steer-forth! God bless him! Hurrah! Steerforth, you're the guiding-star of my existence.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth, Markham & Greinger	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's admiration to James Steerforth
309	Let us go to the theatre, Copperfield!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The theatre
310	You are all right, Copperfield, are you not?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	On the way to the theatre in London	David Copperfield's condition
	<u>Neverberrer.</u>	-	√	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	On the way to the theatre in London	David Copperfield's condition
	Silence!	-	-	-	People	David Copperfield	At the theatre in London	The noise caused by David Copperfield
	Agnes! <u>Lorblessmer!</u> Agnes!	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the theatre in London	Recognition
	Hush! Pray! You disturb the company. Look at the stage!	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the theatre in London	Recognition
310	Agnes! <u>Imafraidyou'renorwell.</u>	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the theatre in London	Recognition
	Yes, yes. Do not mind me, Trotwood. Listen! Are you going away soon?	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the theatre in London	Recognition
	<u>Amigoarawaysoo?</u>	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the theatre in London	Recognition
311	Yes. I know you will do as I ask you, if I tell you I am very earnest in it. Go away now, Trotwood, for my sake, and ask your friends to take you home.				Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At the theatre in London	Recognition
	<u>Goori!</u>	-	√	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At the theatre in London	Recognition
	Oh, Mrs Crupp, Mrs Crupp, never mind the broken meats! I am very miserable!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Crupp	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mrs. Crupp's services

CHAPTER XXV (p. 312-328)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
312	T. Copperfield, Esquire	-	-	-	A ticket porter	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Agnes Wickfield
313	If it had been any one but you, Agnes. I should not have minded it half so much. But that it should	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting

	have been you who saw me! I almost wish I had been dead, first.							
	Sit down. Don't be unhappy, Trotwood. If you cannot confidently trust me, whom will you trust?	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting
	Ah, Agnes! You are my good Angel! Yes, Agnes, my good Angel! Always my good Angel!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting
	If I were, indeed, Trotwood, there is one thing that I should set my heart on very much. On warning you, against your bad Angel.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting
	My dear Agnes, if you mean Steerforth	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	James Steerforth
	I do, Trotwood	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	James Steerforth
	Then, Agnes, you wrong him very much. He my bad Angel, or any one's! He, anything but a guide, a support, and a friend to me! My dear Agnes! Now, is it not unjust, and unlike you, to judge him from what you saw of me the other night?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	James Steerforth
314	I do not judge him from what I saw of you the other night.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	James Steerforth
	From what, then?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	James Steerforth
	From many things - trifles in themselves, but they do not seem to me to be so, when they are put together. I judge him, partly from your account of him, Trotwood, and your character, and the influence he has over you. It is very bold in me who have lived in such seclusion, and can know so little of the world, to give you my advice so confidently, or even to have this strong opinion. But I know in what it is engendered, Trotwood - in how true a remembrance of our having grown up together, and in how true an	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	James Steerforth

	interest in all relating to you. It is that which makes me bold. I am certain that what I say is right. I am quite sure it is. I feel as if it were someone else speaking to you, and not I, when I caution you that you have made a dangerous friend. I am not so unreasonable as to expect that you will, or that you can, at once, change any sentiment that has become a conviction to you; least of all a sentiment that is rooted in your trusting disposition. You ought not hastily to do that. I only ask you, Trotwood, if you ever think of me - I mean as often as you think of me - to think of what I have said. Do you forgive me for all this?							
314	I will forgive you, Agnes, when you come to do Steerforth justice, and to like him as well as I do.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	James Steerforth
	Not until then?	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	James Steerforth
	And when, Agnes, will you forgive me the other night?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	David Copperfield's apology
	When I recall it	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	David Copperfield's apology
315	You must not forget that you are always to tell me, not only when you fall into trouble, but when you fall in love. Who has succeeded to Miss Larkins, Trotwood?	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	David Copperfield
315	No one, Agnes.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	David Copperfield
	Someone, Trotwood	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	David Copperfield
	No, Agnes, upon my word! There is a lady, certainly, at Mrs Steerforth's house, who is very clever, and whom I like to talk to - Miss Dartle - but I don't adore her.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	David Copperfield
	Uriah Heep? No. Is he in London?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Uriah Heep

	He comes to the office downstairs, every day. He was in London a week before me. I am afraid on disagreeable business, Trotwood.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Uriah Heep
	On some business that makes you uneasy, Agnes, I see. What can that be?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Uriah Heep
	I believe he is going to enter into partnership with papa.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Uriah Heep
	What? Uriah? That mean, fawning fellow, worm himself into such promotion! Have you made no remonstrance about it, Agnes? Consider what a connection it is likely to be. You must speak out. You must not allow your father to take such a mad step. You must prevent it, Agnes, while there's time.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Uriah Heep
	You remember our last conversation about papa? It was not long after that - not more than two or three days - when he gave me the first intimation of what I tell you. It was sad to see him struggling between his desire to represent it to me as a matter of choice on his part, and his inability to conceal that it was forced upon him. I felt very sorry.	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Wickfield's problem
315	Forced upon him, Agnes! Who forces it upon him?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Wickfield's problem
	Uriah has made himself indispensable to papa. He is subtle and watchful. He has mastered papa's weaknesses, fostered them, and taken advantage of them, until - to say all that I mean in a word, Trotwood - until papa is afraid of him. His ascendancy over papa is very great. He professes humility and gratitude - with truth, perhaps: I hope so - but his position is really one of power, and I fear he makes a	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Wickfield's problem

	hard use of his power. At the time I speak of, as the time when papa spoke to me he had told papa that he was going away; that he was very sorry and unwilling to leave, but that he had better prospects. Papa was very much depressed then, and more bowed down by care than ever you or I have seen him; but he seemed relieved by this expedient of the partnership, though at the same time he seemed hurt by it and ashamed of it.							
316	And how did you receive it, Agnes?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Wickfield's problem
	I did, Trotwood, what I hope was right. Feeling sure that it was necessary for papa's peace that the sacrifice should be made, I entreated him to make it. I said it would lighten the load of his life - I hope it will! - and that it would give me increased opportunities of being his companion. Oh, Trotwood! I almost feel as if I had been papa's enemy, instead of his loving child. For I know how he has altered, in his devotion to me. I know how he has narrowed the circle of his sympathies and duties, in the concentration of his whole mind upon me. I know what a multitude of things he has shut out for my sake, and how his anxious thoughts of me have shadowed his life, and weakened his strength and energy, by turning them always upon one idea. If I could ever set this right! If I could ever work out his restoration, as I have so innocently been the cause of his decline!	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Wickfield's problem
316	Pray, Agnes, don't! Don't, my dear sister.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Agnes Wickfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Wickfield's problem

317	We are not likely to remain alone much longer and while I have an opportunity, let me earnestly entreat you, Trotwood, to be friendly to Uriah. Don't repel him. Don't resent what may be uncongenial to you in him. He may not deserve it, for we know no certain ill of him. In any case, think first of papa and me!	-	-	-	Agnes Wickfield	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Wickfield's problem
318	Indeed! You are too young to have been at school with Mr Henry Spiker?	-	-	-	Mr. Waterbrook	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
	Oh, I don't mean him! I mean the gentleman named Traddles.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Waterbrook	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
	Oh! Aye, aye! Indeed! Possibly.	-	-	-	Mr. Waterbrook	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
	If it's really the same person, it was at a place called Salem House, where we were together, and he was an excellent fellow.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Waterbrook	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
	Oh, yes. Traddles is a good fellow. Traddles is quite a good fellow.	-	-	-	Mr. Waterbrook	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
318	It's a curious coincidence	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Waterbrook	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
	It is really quite a coincidence, that Traddles should be here at all: as Traddles was only invited this morning, when the place at table, intended to be occupied by Mrs. Henry Spiker's brother, became vacant, in consequence of his indisposition. A very gentlemanly man, Mrs Henry Spiker's brother, Mr Copperfield.	-	-	-	Mr. Waterbrook	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
	Traddles is a young man reading for the bar. Yes. He is quite a good fellow - nobody's enemy but his own.	-	-	-	Mr. Waterbrook	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
	Is he his own enemy?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Waterbrook	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles
	Well, I should say he was one of those men who stand in their own light. Yes, I should say he would	-	-	-	Mr. Waterbrook	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Meeting Tommy Traddles

	never, for example, be worth five hundred pound. Traddles was recommended to me by a professional friend. Oh, yes. Yes. He has a kind of talent for drawing briefs, and stating a case in writing, plainly. I am able to throw something in Traddles's way, in the course of the year; something - for him - considerable. Oh, yes. Yes.							
319	I confess I am of Mrs Waterbrook's opinion. Other things are all very well in their way, but give me Blood!	-	-	-	Mr. Waterbrook	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Waterbrook's philosophy
320	Oh! There is nothing so satisfactory to one! There is nothing that is so much one's beau ideal of - of all that sort of thing, speaking generally. There are some low minds that would prefer to do what I should call bow down before idols. Positively idols! Before services, intellect, and so on. But these are intangible points. Blood is not so. We see Blood in a nose, and we know it. We meet with it in a chin, and we say: "There it is! That's Blood!" It is an actual matter of fact. We point it out. It admits of no doubt.	-	-	-	Mrs. Waterbrook	Mr. Waterbrook	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Waterbrook's philosophy
320	Oh, you know, deuce <u>take</u> it we can't forgo Blood, you know. We must have Blood, you know. Some young fellows, you know, may be a little behind their station, perhaps, in point of education and behaviour, and may go a little wrong, you know, and get themselves and other people into a variety of fixes - and all that - but deuce take it, it's delightful to reflect that they've got Blood in <u>'em</u> . Myself, I'd rather at any time be knocked down by a man who	✓	✓	-	Mr. Waterbrook	Mrs. Waterbrook	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	Mr. Waterbrook's philosophy

	had got Blood in him, than I'd be picked up by a man who hadn't!							
	That affair of the first bond for four thousand five hundred pounds has not taken the course that was expected, Spiker	-	-	-	Mr. Gulpidge	Mr. Spiker	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
	Do you mean the D. of A.'s?	-	-	-	Mr. Spiker	Mr. Gulpidge	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
	The C. of B.'s! When the question was referred to Lord - I needn't name him	-	-	-	Mr. Gulpidge	Mr. Spiker	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
	I understand. N.	-	-	-	Mr. Spiker	Mr. Gulpidge	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
	was referred to him, his answer was, "Money, or no release."	-	-	-	Mr. Gulpidge	Mr. Spiker	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
	Lord bless my soul!	-	-	-	Mr. Spiker	Mr. Gulpidge	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
	Money, or no release. The next in reversion - you understand me?	-	-	-	Mr. Gulpidge	Mr. Spiker	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
	K.	-	-	-	Mr. Spiker	Mr. Gulpidge	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
320	K. then positively refused to sign. He was attended at Newmarket for that purpose, and he point-blank refused to do it. So the matter rests at this hour. Our friend Waterbrook will excuse me if I forbear to explain myself generally, on account of the magnitude of the interests involved.	-	-	-	Mr. Gulpidge	Mr. Spiker	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The affair
321	Oh, really, Master Copperfield. I beg your pardon, Mister Copperfield, but the other comes so natural - I don't like that you should put a constraint upon yourself to ask a <u>numble</u> person like me to your <u>ouse</u> .	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The invitation to go to David Copperfield's house
322	There is no constraint in the case. Will you come?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The invitation to go to David Copperfield's house
	I should like to, very much	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in Ely-place, Holborn	The invitation to go to David Copperfield's house
	Well, then, come along!	-	-	-	David	Uriah Heep	At Mr. Waterbrook's house in	The invitation to go

					Copperfield		Ely-place, Holborn	to David Copperfield's house
	Oh, really, Master Copperfield - I mean Mister Copperfield, to see you waiting upon me is what I never could have expected! But, one way and another, so many things happen to me which I never could have expected, I am sure, in my umble station, that it seems to rain blessings on my ed . You have heard something, I des-say , of a change in my expectations, Master Copperfield -I should say, Mister Copperfield?	-	√	√	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The invitation to go to David Copperfield's house
	You have heard something, I des-say , of a change in my expectations, Master Copperfield - I should say, Mister Copper-field?	-	-	√	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
322	Yes, something.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
	Ah! I thought Miss Agnes would know of it! I'm glad to find Miss Agnes knows of it. Oh, thank you, Master - Mister Copperfield!	-	-	√	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
324	What a prophet you have shown yourself, Mister Copper-field! Dear me, what a prophet-you have proved yourself to be! Don't you remember saying to me once, that perhaps I should be a partner in Mr Wickfield's business, 'and perhaps it might be Wickfield and Heep? You may not recollect it; but when a person is umble , Master Copperfield, a person treasures such things up!	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
	I recollect talking about it though I certainly did not think it very likely then.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
	Oh! who would have thought it likely, Mister Copperfield! I am sure I didn't myself. I recollect saying with my own lips that I was	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business

	much too umble . So I considered myself really and truly. But the umblest persons, Master Copperfield, may be the instruments of good. I am glad to think I have been the instrument of good to Mr Wickfield, and that I may be more so. Oh, what a worthy man he is, Mister Copper-field, but how imprudent he has been!							
	I am sorry to hear it on all accounts.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
	Decidedly so, Mister Copperfield. On all accounts. Miss Agnes's above all! You don't remember your own eloquent expressions, Master Copperfield; but I remember how you said one day that everybody must admire her, and how I thanked you for it! You have forgot that, I have no doubt, Master Copperfield?	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
324	No	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
	Oh, how glad I am you have not! To think that you should be the first to kindle the sparks of ambition in my umble breast, and that you've not forgot it! Oh! - Would you excuse me asking for a cup more coffee?	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's business
325	So, Mr Wickfield who is worth five hundred of you - or me has been imprudent, has he, Mr Heep?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mr. Wickfield's business
	Oh, very imprudent indeed, Master Copperfield. Oh, very much so! But I wish you'd call me Uriah, if you please. It's like old times.	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mr. Wickfield's business
	Well! Uriah	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep
	Thank you. Thank you, Master Copperfield! It's like the blowing of old breezes or the ringing of old bellses to hear you say Uriah. I beg	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep

	your pardon. Was I making any observation?							
	About Mr Wickfield	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mr. Wickfield's business
	Oh! Yes, truly. Ah! Great imprudence, Master Copperfield. It's a topic that I wouldn't touch upon, to any soul but you. Even to you I can only touch upon it, and no more. If any one else had been in my place during the last few years, by this time he would have had Mr Wickfield under his thumb. Under- his thumb.	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mr. Wickfield's business
	Oh, dear, yes, Master Copperfield, there's no doubt of it. There would have been loss, disgrace, I don't know what all. Mr Wickfield knows it. I am the <u>umble</u> instrument of <u>umbly</u> serving him, and he puts me on an eminence I hardly could have hoped to reach. How thankful should I be!	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mr. Wickfield's business
325	Master Copperfield, but am I keeping you up?	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's bed time
	You are not keeping me up. I generally go to bed late.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's bed time
	Thank you, Master Copperfield! I have risen from my <u>umble</u> station since first you used to address me, it is true; but I am <u>umble</u> still. I hope I never shall be otherwise than <u>umble</u> . You will not think the worse of my <u>umbleness</u> , if I make a little confidence to you, Master Copperfield? Will you?	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's bed time
326	Oh, no	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Uriah Heep's question
	Thank you!	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's answer to his question
	Miss Agnes, Master Copperfield	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Agnes Wickfield
	Well, Uriah?	-	-	-	David	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house	Agnes Wickfield

					Copperfield		in London	
	Oh how pleasant to be called Uriah, spontaneously!	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's calling his name
	You thought her looking very beautiful tonight, Master Copperfield?	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Agnes Wickfield
	I thought her looking as she always does: superior, in all respects, to every one around her	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Agnes Wickfield
	Oh, thank you! It's so true! Oh, thank you very much for that!	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Agnes Wickfield
326	Not at all. There is no reason why you should thank me	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	Agnes Wickfield
	Why that, Master Copperfield, is, in fact, the confidence that I am going to take the liberty of reposing. Umble as I am, umple as my mother is, and lowly as our poor but honest roof has ever been, the image of Miss Agnes has been in my breast for years. Oh, Master Copperfield, with what a pure affection do I love the ground my Agnes walks on!	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Agnes Wickfield
327	Oh, no, Master Copperfield! oh dear, no! Not to any one but you. You see I am only just emerging from my lowly station. I rest a good deal of hope on her observing how useful I am to her father and how I smooth the way for him, and keep him straight. She's so much attached to her father, Master Copperfield, that I think she may come, on his account, to be kind to me. If you'll have the goodness to keep my secret, Master Copperfield, and not, in general, to go against me, I shall take it as a particular favour. You wouldn't wish to make unpleasantness. I know what a friendly heart you've got; but having only known me on my umple footing, you might,	-	√	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Agnes Wickfield

	<p>unbeknown, go against me rather, with my Agnes. I call her mine, you see, Master Copperfield. There's a song that says, "I'd crowns resign, to call her mine!" I hope to do it, one of these days. There's no hurry at present, you know, Master Copperfield. My Agnes is very young still; and mother and me will have to work our way upwards, and make a good many new arrangements, before it would be quite convenient. So I shall have time gradually to make her familiar with my hopes, as opportunities offer. Oh, I'm so much obliged to you for this confidence! Oh, it's such a relief, you can't think, to know that you understand our situation, and are certain not to go against me!</p>							
327	<p>Dear me! it's past one. The moments slip away so, in the confidence of old times, Master Copperfield, that it's almost half-past one!</p>	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The time
	<p>Dear me! The ouse that I am stopping at - a sort of a private hotel and boarding-ouse, Master Copper-field, near the New River ed - will have gone to bed these two hours.</p>	-	✓	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The time
	<p>I am sorry that there is only one bed here, and that I</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	The time
	<p>Oh, don't think of mentioning beds, Master Copperfield! But would you have any objections to my laying down before the fire?</p>	-	-	-	Uriah Heep	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The time
	<p>If it comes to that, pray take my bed, and I'll lie down before the fire.</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Uriah Heep	At David Copperfield's house in London	The time

CHAPTER XXVI (p. 329-342)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
333	Here Miss Spenlow walks by herself. Dear me!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Himself	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	David Copperfield's admiration to Dora Spenlow
	Where is Miss Dora?	-	-	-	Mr. Spenlow	The servant	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	Looking for Dora Spenlow
	Dora! What a beautiful name!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Himself	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	David Copperfield's admiration to Dora Spenlow
	Mr Copperfield, my daughter Dora, and my daughter Dora's confidential friend!	-	-	-	Mr. Spenlow	David Copperfield	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	Introduction
	I have seen Mr Copperfield before.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Mr. Spenlow	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	Introduction
	How do you do, Miss Murdstone? I hope you are well.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	Greeting
	Very well.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	Greeting
	How is Mr Murdstone?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	Greeting
	My brother is robust, I am obliged to you.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	Greeting
	I am glad to find Copperfield, that you and Miss Murdstone are already acquainted.	-	-	-	Mr. Spenlow	David Copperfield	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	David Copperfield's recognition to Jane Murdstone
Mr Copperfield and myself are connections. We were once slightly acquainted. It was in his childish days. Circumstances have separated us since. I should not have known him	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	Mr. Spenlow	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	David Copperfield's recognition to Jane Murdstone	

	Miss Murdstone has had the goodness to accept the office - if I may so describe it - of my daughter Dora's confidential friend. My daughter Dora having, unhappily, no mother, Miss Murdstone is obliging enough to become her companion and protector.	-	-	-	Mr. Spenlow	David Copperfield	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	Mr. Spenlow's admire to Jane Murdstone
333	David Copperfield. A word.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	David Copperfield
336	David Copperfield, I need not enlarge upon family circumstances. They are not a tempting subject.	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	The Spenlows
	Far from it, ma'am	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	The Spenlows
	Far from it. I do not wish to revive the memory of past differences, or of past outrages. I have received outrages from a person - a female, I am sorry to say, for the credit of my sex - who is not to be mentioned without scorn and disgust; and therefore I would rather not mention her. David Copperfield, I shall not attempt to disguise the fact, that I formed an unfavourable opinion of you in your childhood. It may have been a mistaken one, or you may have ceased to justify it. That is not in question between us now. I belong to a family remarkable, I believe, for some firmness; and I am not the creature of circumstance or change. I may have my opinion of you. You may have your opinion of me. But it is not necessary that these opinions should come into collision here. Under existing circumstances, it is as well on all	-	-	-	Jane Murdstone	David Copperfield	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	The Spenlows & the memory of David Copperfield's childhood with Jane Murdstone

	accounts that they should not. As the chances of life have brought us together again, and may bring us together on other occasions, I would say, let us meet here as distant acquaintances. Family circumstances are a sufficient reason for our only meeting on that footing, and it is quite unnecessary that either of us should make the other the subject of remark. Do you approve of this?							
336	Miss Murdstone, I think you and Mr Murdstone used me very cruelly, and treated my mother with great unkindness. I shall always think so, as long as I live. But I quite agree in what you propose.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Jane Murdstone	At Mr. Spenlow's house in Norwood	The memory of David Copperfield's childhood with Jane Murdstone
337	You - are - out early, Miss Spenlow	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Dora Spenlow	On the street in London	Dora Spenlow's going out of the house
	It's so stupid at home and Miss Murdstone is so absurd! She talks such nonsense about its being necessary for the day to be aired, before I come out. Aired! On a Sunday morning, when I don't practice, I must do something. So I told papa last night I must come out. Besides, it's the brightest time of the whole day. Don't you think so?	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	David Copperfield	On the street in London	Dora Spenlow's going out of the house
	Do you mean a compliment? or that the weather has really changed?	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	David Copperfield	On the street in London	The atmosphere
338	You have just come home from Paris	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Dora Spenlow	On the street in London	Dora Spenlow
	Yes. Have you ever been there?	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	David Copperfield	On the street in London	Dora Spenlow
338	No.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Dora Spenlow	On the street in London	Paris
	Oh! I hope you'll go soon! You	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	David	On the street in London	Paris

	would like it so much!					Copperfield		
	You are not very intimate with Miss Murdstone, are you?	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	David Copperfield	On the street in London	David Copperfield's intimacy with Jane Murdstone
	No. Not at all so.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Dora Spenlow	On the street in London	David Copperfield's intimacy with Jane Murdstone
	She is a tiresome creature. I can't think what papa can have been about, when he chose such a vexatious thing to be my companion. Who wants a protector? I am sure I don't want a protector. Jip can protect me a great deal better than Miss Murdstone -	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	David Copperfield	On the street in London	Jane Murdstone
	can't you, Jip, dear?	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	Jip (the dog)	On the street in London	Dora Spenlow's protector
	Papa calls her my confidential friend, but I am sure she is no such thing	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	David Copperfield	On the street in London	Jane Murdstone
	is she, Jip?	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	Jip (the dog)	On the street in London	Jane Murdstone
	We are not going to confide in any such cross people, Jip and I. We mean to bestow our confidence where we like, and to find out our own friends, instead of having them found out for us	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	David Copperfield	On the street in London	Dora Spenlow's intimacy with Jip
	don't we, Jip?	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	Jip (the dog)	On the street in London	Dora Spenlow's intimacy with Jip
339	It is very hard, because we have not a kind mama, that we are to have, instead, a sulky, gloomy old thing like Miss Murdstone, always following us about - isn't it, Jip? Never mind, Jip. We won't be confidential, and we'll make ourselves as happy as we can in spite of her, and we'll tease her, and not please her - won't we, Jip?	-	-	-	Dora Spenlow	Jip (the dog)	On the street in London	Jane Murdstone
340	whose family consists of one daughter	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Crupp	At David Copperfield's house in London	The Spenlows
341	Cheer up, sir. I can't abear to see	-	√	-	Mrs. Crupp	David	At David Copperfield's house	David Copperfield's

you so, sir: I'm a mother myself.					Copperfield	in London	changing attitude
Come, sir. Excuse me. I know what it is, sir. There's a lady in the case.	-	-	-	Mrs. Crupp	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's changing attitude
Mrs Crupp?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Crupp	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mrs. Crupp's guessing
Oh, bless you! Keep a good heart, sir! Never say die, sir! If she <u>don't</u> smile upon you, there's a many as will. You are a young gentleman to be smiled on, Mr <u>Copperfull</u> , and you must learn your <u>value</u> , sir.	√	√	-	Mrs. Crupp	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's changing attitude
What makes you suppose there is any young lady in the case, Mrs Crupp?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Crupp	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mrs. Crupp's guessing
Mr <u>Copperfull</u> , I'm a mother myself. When the present set were <u>took</u> for you by your dear aunt, Mr <u>Copperfull</u> , my remark were, I had now found <u>summun</u> I could care for. "Thank <u>Ev'in!</u> " were the expression, "I have now found <u>summun</u> I can care for!" You don't eat enough, sir, nor yet drink.	√	√	-	Mrs. Crupp	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mrs. Crupp's guessing
Is that what you found your supposition on, Mrs Crupp?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Crupp	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mrs. Crupp's guessing
Sir, I've laundressed other young gentlemen besides yourself. A young gentleman may be over-careful of himself, or he may be under-careful of himself. He may brush his hair too regular, or too <u>unregular</u> . He may wear his boots much too large for him, or much too small. That is according as the young gentleman has his original character formed. But let him go to which extreme he may, sir, there's a young lady in both of <u>'em</u> . It was but the gentleman <u>which</u> died here before yourself that fell in love - with a barmaid -	√	√	√	Mrs. Crupp	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mrs. Crupp's guessing

	and had his waistcoats took in directly, though much swelled by drinking.							
342	Mrs Crupp, I must beg you not to connect the young lady in my case with a barmaid, or anything of that sort, if you please.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Crupp	At David Copperfield's house in London	Mrs. Crupp's guessing
	Mr <u>Copperfull</u> , I'm a mother myself, and not likely. I ask your pardon, sir, if I intrude. I should never wish to intrude where I <u>were</u> not welcome. But you are a young gentleman, Mr <u>Copperfull</u> , and my <u>advice</u> to you is, to cheer up, sir, to keep a good heart, and to know your own <u>value</u> . If you <u>was</u> to take to something, sir, if you <u>was</u> to take to skittles, now, which is healthy, you might find it divert your mind, and do you good.	√	√	-	Mrs. Crupp	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's beg

CHAPTER XXVII (p. 342-350)

		LINGUISTIC FEATURES	CONTEXTUAL FACTORS
--	--	----------------------------	---------------------------

PAGE	UTTERANCES	GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
343	Now. Has that there little bill of mine been <u>heard</u> on?	-	√	-	A milkman	The servant	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	The bill
	Oh, master says he'll attend to it <u>immediate</u>	√	-	-	The servant	A milkman	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	The bill
	Because - because that there little bill has been running so long, that I begin to believe it's run away altogether, and never won't be <u>heard</u> of. Now, I'm not <u>a</u> going to stand it, you know!	√	√	-	A milkman	The servant	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	The bill
	I tell you what. are you fond of milk?	-	-	-	A milkman	The servant	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	The bill
	Yes, I <u>likes</u> it	√	-	-	The servant	A milkman	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	The bill
	Good. Then you <u>won't</u> have <u>none</u> tomorrow. <u>D'ye</u> hear? <u>Not</u> a fragment of milk you <u>won't</u> have tomorrow.	√	√	-	A milkman	The servant	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	The bill
	Does Mr Traddles live here?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The servant	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles
	Yes.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles
	Yes.	-	-	-	The servant	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles
	Is he at home?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The servant	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles
344	Traddles, I am delighted to see you.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Meeting
	I am delighted to see you, Copperfield. I am very glad indeed to see you. It was because I was thoroughly glad to see you when we met in Ely Place, and was sure you were thoroughly glad to see me, that I gave you this address instead of my address at chambers.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Meeting
	Oh! You have chambers?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Meeting
344	Why, I have the fourth of a room and a passage, and the fourth of a clerk. Three others and myself unite to have a set of chambers - to	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Meeting

	look business-like - and we quarter the clerk too. Half a crown a week he costs me. It's not because I have the least pride, Copperfield, you understand, that I don't usually give my address here. It's only on account of those who come to me, who might not like to come here. For myself, I am fighting my way on in the world against difficulties, and it would be ridiculous if I made a pretence of doing anything else.							
	You are reading for the bar, Mr Waterbrook informed me?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles's job
345	Why, yes. I am reading for the bar. The fact is, I have just begun to keep my terms, after rather a long delay. It's some time since I was articulated, but the payment of that hundred pounds was a great pull. A great pull!	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles's job
	Do you know what I can't help thinking of, Traddles, as I sit here looking at you?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	No	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	That sky-blue suit you used to wear.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	Lord, to be sure! Tight in the arms and legs, you know? Dear me! Well! Those were happy times, weren't they?	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
345	I think our schoolmaster might have made them happier, without doing any harm to any of us, I acknowledge	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	Perhaps he might. But dear me, there was a good deal of fun going on. Do you remember the nights in the bedroom? When we used to have the suppers? And when you used to tell the stories? Ha, ha, ha!	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood

	And do you remember when I got caned for crying about Mr Mell? Old Creakle! I should like to see him again, too!							
	He was a brute to you, Traddles	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	Do you think so? Really? Perhaps he was, rather. But it's all over, a long while. Old Creakle!	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	You were brought up by an uncle, then?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	Of course I was! The one I was always going, to write to. And always didn't, eh! Ha, ha, ha! Yes, I had an uncle then. He died soon after I left school.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	Indeed!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	Yes. He was a retired - what do you call it? - draper - cloth-merchant - and had made me his heir. But he didn't like me when I grew up.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	Do you really mean that?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
345	Oh dear, yes, Copperfield! I mean it. It was an unfortunate thing, but he didn't like me at all. He said I wasn't at all what he expected, and so he married his housekeeper.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	And what did you do?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	I didn't do anything in particular. I lived with them, waiting to be put out in the world, until his gout unfortunately flew to his stomach - and so he died, and so she married a young man, and so I wasn't provided for.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood

	Did you get nothing, Traddles, after all?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
	Oh dear, yes! I got fifty pounds. I had never been brought up to any profession, and at first I was at a loss what to do for myself. However, I began, with the assistance of the son of a professional man, who had been to Salem House -Yawler, with his nose on one side. Do you recollect him?	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood
346	It <u>don't</u> matter. I began, by means of his assistance, to copy law writings. That didn't answer very well; and then I began to state cases for them, and make abstracts, and do that sort of work. For I am a plodding kind of fellow, Copperfield, and had learnt the way of doing such things pithily. Well! That put it in my head to enter myself as a law student; and that ran away with all that was left of the fifty pounds. Yawler recommended me to one or two other offices, however - Mr Waterbrook's for one - and I got a good many jobs. I was fortunate enough, too, to become acquainted with a person in the publishing way, who was getting up an <u>Encyclopaedia</u> , and he set me to work; and, indeed. I am at work for him at this minute. I am not a bad compiler, Copperfield, but I have no invention at all; not a particle. I suppose there never was a young man with less originality than I have. So, by little and little, and not living high, I managed to scrape up the hundred pounds at last and thank Heaven that's paid - though it	√	√	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles's childhood

<p>was - though it certainly was a pull. I am living by the sort of work I have mentioned, still, and I hope, one of these days, to get connected with some newspaper: which would almost be the making of my fortune. Now, Copperfield, you are so exactly what you used to be, with that agreeable face, and it's so pleasant to see you, that I <u>sha'nt</u> conceal anything. Therefore you must know that I am engaged. She is a curate's daughter one of ten, down in Devonshire. Yes! That's the church! You come round here, to the left, out of this gate and exactly where I hold this pen, there stands the house - facing, you understand, towards the church. She is such a dear girl! a little older than me, but the dearest girl! I told you I was going out of town? I have been down there. I walked there, and I walked back, and I had the most delightful time! I dare say ours is likely to be a rather long engagement, but our motto is "Wait and hope!" We always say that. "Wait and hope," we always say. And she would wait, Copperfield, till she was sixty - any age you can mention - for me! However, it's not that we haven't made a beginning towards housekeeping. No, no; we have begun. We must get on by degrees, but we have begun. Here are two pieces of furniture to commence with. This flower-pot and stand, she bought herself. You put that in a parlour-window with a plant in it, and - and there you are! This little round table with the marble top I bought. You want to lay a book down, you know, or</p>							
---	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

	somebody comes to see you or your wife, and wants a place to stand a cup of tea upon, and - and there you are again! It's an admirable piece of workmanship - firm as a rock! It's not a great deal towards the furnishing, but it's something. The table-cloths, and pillow-cases, and articles of that kind, are what discourage me most, Copperfield. So does the ironmongery - candle-boxes, and gridirons, and that sort of necessaries - because those things tell, and mount up. However, "wait and hope!" And I assure you she's the dearest girl!							
347	I am quite certain of it	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles's beloved
	In the meantime and this is the end of my prosing about myself, I get on as well as I can. I don't make much, but I don't spend much. In general, I board with the people downstairs, who are very agreeable people indeed. Both Mr and Mrs Micawber have seen a good deal of life, and are excellent company.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles's acquaintance to Mr. & Mrs. Micawber
347	My dear Traddles! What are you talking about?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles's acquaintance to Mr. & Mrs. Micawber
	Mr and Mrs Micawber! Why, I am intimately acquainted with them!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Tommy Traddles's acquaintance to Mr. & Mrs. Micawber
348	I beg your pardon, Mr Traddles, I was not aware that there was any individual, alien to this tenement, in your sanctum.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	A stranger
	How do you do, Mr Micawber?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Wilkins Micawber	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	Sir, you are exceedingly obliging. I am in <u>statu quo</u> .	-	✓	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	And Mrs Micawber?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Wilkins Micawber	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition

	Sir, she is also, thank God, in <u>statu</u> quo.	-	√	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	And the children, Mr Micawber?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Wilkins Micawber	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	Sir, I rejoice to reply that they are, likewise, in the enjoyment of <u>salubrity</u> .	-	√	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	Is it possible! Have I the pleasure of again beholding Copperfield!	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	Good Heaven, Mr Traddles! to think that I should find you acquainted with the friend of my youth, the companion of earlier days! My dear!	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Tommy Traddles	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	Here is a gentleman in Mr Traddles's apartment, whom he wishes to have the pleasure of presenting to you, my love!	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Himself	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	And how is our good friend the Doctor, Copperfield? and all the circle at Canterbury?	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
	I have none but good accounts of them	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Wilkins Micawber	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition
348	I am most delighted to hear it. It was at Canterbury where we last met. Within the shadow, I may figuratively say, of that religious edifice, immortalized by Chaucer, which was anciently the resort of Pilgrims from the remotest corners of - in short - in the immediate neighbourhood of the Cathedral. You find us, Copperfield, at present established, on what may be designated as a small and unassuming scale; but, you are aware that I have, in the course of my career, surmounted difficulties, and conquered obstacles. You are no stranger to the fact, that there have been periods of my life, when it has been requisite that I should pause, until certain expected events should turn up; when it has been	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At Tommy Traddles's house in Camden town	Recognition

	necessary that I should fall back, before making what I trust I shall not be accused of presumption in terming - a spring. The present is one of those momentous stages in the life of man. You find me, fallen back, for a spring; and I have every reason to believe that a vigorous leap will shortly be the result.							
349	My dear, here is a gentleman of the name of Copperfield, who wishes to renew his acquaintance with you.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At the Micawbers' house in Camden town	David Copperfield's meeting with Wilkins Micawbers
350	My dear Copperfield, I need hardly tell you that to have beneath our roof, under existing circumstances, a mind like that which gleams - if I may be allowed the expression - which gleams - in your friend Traddles, is an unspeakable comfort. With a washerwoman, who exposes hardbake for sale in her parlour window, dwelling next door, and a Bow-street officer residing over the way, you may imagine that his society is a source of consolation to myself and to Mrs Micawber. I am at present, my dear Copperfield, engaged in the sale of corn upon commission. It is not an avocation of a remunerative description - in other words, it does not pay - and some temporary embarrassments of a pecuniary nature have been the consequence. I am, however, delighted to add that I have now an immediate prospect of something turning up , which I trust will enable me to provide, permanently, both for myself and for your friend Traddles, in whom I have an unaffected interest. You may, perhaps, be prepared to hear that	√	√	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	On the street in Camden town	Tommy Traddles's problem

	Mrs Micawber is in a state of health which renders it not wholly improbable that an addition may be ultimately made to those pledges of affection which - in short, to the infantine group. Mrs Micawber's family have been so good as to express their dissatisfaction at this state of things. I have merely to observe, that I am not aware it is any business of theirs, and that I repel that exhibition of feeling with scorn, and with defiance!							
--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

CHAPTER XXVIII (p. 350-367)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
350	No! No, sir! You will not ask me sich a thing for you are better acquainted with me than to suppose me capable of doing what I cannot do with ampial satisfaction to my own feelings!	-	√	√	Mrs. Crupp	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Cooking fish
351	My dear Copperfield, this is luxurious. This is a way of life which reminds me of the period when I was myself in a state of celibacy, and Mrs Micawber had not yet been solicited to plight her faith at the Hymeneal altar.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's service to his guests
352	He means, solicited by him, Mr	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David	At David Copperfield's house	David Copperfield's

	Copperfield. He cannot answer for others.					Copperfield	in London	service to his guests
	My dear, I have no desire to answer for others. I am too well aware that when, in the inscrutable decrees of Fate, you were reserved for me, it is possible you may have been reserved for one, destined, after a protracted struggle, at length to fall a victim to pecuniary involvements of a complicated nature. I understand your allusion, my love. I regret it, but I can bear it.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's service to his guests
	Micawber! Have I deserved this! I, who never have deserted you; who never will desert you, Micawber!	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	Wilkins Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's service to his guests
	My love, you will forgive, and our old and tried friend Copperfield will, I am sure, forgive, the momentary laceration of a wounded spirit, made sensitive by a recent collision with the Minion of Power - in other words, with a ribald Turncock attached to the waterworks - and will pity, not condemn, its excesses.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's service to his guests
353	My dear friend Copperfield, accidents will occur in the best-regulated families; and in families not regulated by that pervading influence which sanctifies while it enhances the - a - I would say, in short, by the influence of Woman, in the lofty character of Wife, they may be expected with confidence, and must be borne with philosophy. If you will allow me to take the liberty of remarking that there are few comestibles better, in their way, than a Devil, and that I believe, with a little division of labour, we could accomplish a good one if the young person in	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	David Copperfield's service to his guests

	attendance could produce a gridiron, I would put it to you, that this little misfortune may be easily repaired.							
354	What's the matter?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	I beg your pardon, sir, I was directed to come in. Is my master not here, sir?	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	No.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Have you not seen him, sir?	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	No; don't you come from him?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Not immediately so, sir.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Did he tell you - you would find him here?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Not exactly so, sir. But I should think he might be here tomorrow, as he has not been here today.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
354	Is he coming up from Oxford?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	I beg, sir, that you will be seated and allow me to do this.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Service David Copperfield & the guests
	Can I do anything more, sir?	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Service David Copperfield & the guests
	None, I am obliged to you, sir.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Service David Copperfield & the guests
	Is Mr Steerforth coming from Oxford?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	I beg your pardon, sir?	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Is Mr Steerforth coming from Oxford?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	I should imagine that he might be here tomorrow, sir. I rather thought he might have been here today, sir. The mistake is mine, no doubt, sir.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing

356	If you should see him first	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	If you'll excuse me, sir, I don't think I shall see him first.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	In case you do, pray say that I am sorry he was not here today, as an old schoolfellow of his was here.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Indeed, sir!	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Oh! Littimer!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Sir!	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Did you remain long at Yarmouth, that time?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Not particularly so, sir.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	You saw the boat completed?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	Yes, sir. I remained behind on purpose to see the boat completed.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
356	I know! Mr Steer-forth has not seen it yet, I suppose?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Littimer	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	I really can't say, sir. I think - but I really can't say, sir. I with you goodnight, sir.	-	-	-	Littimer	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's missing
	But punch, my dear Copperfield, like time and tide, waits for no man. Ah! it is at the present moment in high flavour. My love, will you give your opinion?	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The punch
	Then I will drink if my friend Copper-field will permit me to take that social liberty, to	-	✓	✓	Wilkins Micawber	The guests	At David Copperfield's house in London	The punch

	<p>the days when my friend Copperfield and myself were younger, and fought our way in the world side by side. I may say, of myself and Copperfield, in words we have sung together before now, that</p> <p><i>We <u>twa hae</u> run about the braes And <u>pu'd</u> the <u>gowans</u> fine</i> in a figurative point of view - on several occasions. I am not exactly aware what <u>gowans</u> may be, but I have no doubt that Copper-field and myself would frequently have taken a pull at them, if it had been feasible.</p>							
357	Ahem! My dear, another glass?	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The punch
	As we are quite confidential here, Mr Copperfield, Mr Traddles being a part of our domesticity, I should	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business

<p>much like to have your opinion on Mr Micawber's prospects. For corn, as I have repeatedly said to Mr Micawber, may be gentlemanly, but it is not remunerative. Commission to the extent of two and ninepence in a fortnight cannot, however limited our ideas, be considered remunerative. Then, then I ask myself this question. If corn is not to be relied upon, what is? Are coals to be relied upon? Not at all. We have turned our attention to that experiment, on the suggestion of my family, and we find it fallacious. The articles of corn and coals being equally out of the question, Mr Copperfield, I naturally look round the world, and say: "What is there in which a person of Mr Micawber's talent is likely to succeed?" And I exclude the doing anything on commission, because commission is not a certainty. What is best suited to a person of Mr Micawber's peculiar temperament is, I am convinced, a certainty. I will not conceal from you, my dear Mr Copperfield, that I have long felt the Brewing business to be particularly adapted to Mr Micawber. Look at Barclay and Perkins! Look at Truman, Hanbury, and Buxton! It is on that extensive footing that Mr Micawber, I know from my own knowledge of him, is calculated to shine; and the profits, I am told, are enormous! But if Mr Micawber cannot get into those firms - which decline to answer his letters, when he offers his services even in an inferior capacity - what is the use of dwelling upon that</p>							
--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

	idea? None. I may have a conviction that Mr Micawber's manners							
358	Hem! Really, my dear	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	My love, be silent	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	Wilkins Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	I may have a conviction, Mr Copperfield, that Mr Micawber's manners peculiarly qualify him for the Banking business. I may argue within myself, that if I had a deposit at a banking-house, the manners of Mr Micawber, as representing that banking-house, would inspire confidence, and must extend the connection. But if the various banking-houses refuse to avail themselves of Mr Micawber's abilities, or receive the offer of them with contumely, what is the use of dwelling upon that idea? None. As to originating a banking-business, I may know that there are members of my family who, if they chose to place their money in Mr Micawber's hands, might found an establishment of that description. But if they do not choose to place their money in Mr Micawber's hands – which they don't - what is the use of that? Again I contend that we are no farther advanced than we were before.	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
358	Not a bit.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Not a bit.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	What is the conclusion, my dear Mr Copperfield, to which I am irresistibly brought? Am I wrong in saying, it is clear that we must live?	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Not at all!	-	-	-	David	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house	The business

	Not at all!	-	-	-	Copperfield Tommy Traddles	Mrs. Micawber	in London At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Just so. It is precisely that. And the fact is, my dear Mr Copperfield, that we can not live without something widely different from existing circumstances shortly turning up. Now I am convinced, myself, and this I have pointed out to Mr Micawber several times of late, that things cannot be expected to turn up of themselves. We must, in a measure, assist to turn them up. I may be wrong, but I have formed that opinion.	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
358	Very well. Then what do I recommend? Here is Mr Micawber with a variety of qualifications - with great talent	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Really, my love	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Pray, my dear, allow me to conclude. Here is Mr Micawber, with a variety of qualifications, with great talent - I should say, with genius, but that may be the partiality of a wife	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
359	No.	-	-	-	David Copperfield & Tommy Traddles	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	And here is Mr Micawber without any suitable position or employment. Where does that responsibility rest? Clearly on society. Then I would make a fact so disgraceful known, and boldly challenge society to set it right. It appears to me, my dear Mr Copperfield, that what Mr Micawber has to do, is to throw down the gauntlet to society, and say, in effect: "Show me who will	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business

	take that up. Let the party immediately step forward."							
	By advertising, in all the papers. It appears to me, that what Mr Micawber has to do, in justice to himself, in justice to his family, and I will even go so far as to say in justice to society, by which he has been hitherto overlooked, is to advertise in all the papers; to describe himself plainly as so-and-so, with such and such qualifications, and to put it thus: "Now employ me, on remunerative terms, and address, post paid, to W. M., Post Office, Camden Town."	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
359	This idea of Mrs Micawber's, my dear Copperfield, is, in fact, the Leap to which I alluded, when I last had the pleasure of seeing you.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Advertising is rather expensive	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Exactly so! Quite true, my dear Mr Copperfield! I have made the identical observation to Mr Micawber. It is for that reason especially, that I think Mr Micawber ought to raise a certain sum of money - on a bill. If no member of my family is possessed of sufficient natural feeling to negotiate that bill - I believe there is a better business-term to express what I mean	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Discount.	-	-	-	Wilkins Micawber	Mrs. Micawber	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	To discount that bill, then my opinion is, that Mr Micawber should go into the City, should take that bill into the Money Market, and should dispose of it for what he can get. If the individuals in the Money Market oblige Mr Micawber to sustain a great	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business

	sacrifice, that is between themselves and their consciences. I view it, steadily, as an investment. I recommend Mr Micawber, my dear Mr Copperfield, to do the same; to regard it as an investment which is sure of return, and to make up his mind to any sacrifice.							
360	I will not. I will not protract these remarks on the subject of Mr Micawber's pecuniary affairs. At your fireside, my dear Mr Copperfield, and in the presence of Mr Traddles, who, though not so old a friend, is quite one of ourselves, I could not refrain from making you acquainted with the course I advise Mr Micawber to take. I feel that the time is arrived when Mr Micawber should exert himself and - I will add - assert himself, and it appears to me that these are the means. I am aware that I am merely a female, and that a masculine judgment is usually considered more competent to the 'discussion of such questions; still I must not forget that, when I lived at home with my papa and mama, my papa was in the habit of saying: "Emma's form is fragile, but her grasp of a subject is inferior to none." That my papa was too partial, I well know; but that he was an observer of character in some degree, my duty and my reason equally forbid me to doubt.	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
361	I am very much obliged to you indeed. And I do assure you, she's the dearest girl!	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Tommy Traddles's girl
	Well! I would give them D.!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	The guests	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business
	Hear, hear! My dear Mr Copperfield, I am delighted. Hear!	-	-	-	Mrs. Micawber	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The business

362	Traddles, Mr Micawber <u>don't</u> mean any harm, poor fellow: but, if I were you, I wouldn't lend him anything.	√	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
362	My dear Copperfield, I haven't got anything to lend.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
	You have got a name, you know	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
	Oh! You call that something to lend?	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
	Certainly.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
	Oh! Yes, to be sure! I am very much obliged to you, Copperfield; but I am afraid I have lent him that already.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
	For the bill that is to be a certain investment?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
	No. Not for that one. This is the first I have heard of that one. I have been thinking that he will most likely propose that one, on the way home. Mine's another.	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
	I hope there will be nothing wrong about it	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Tommy Traddles	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
	I hope not. I should think not, though, because he told me, only the other day, that it was provided for. That was Mr Micawber's expression: "Provided for."	-	-	-	Tommy Traddles	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Lending Wilkins Micawber anything
363	Why, Daisy, old boy, dumb-founded! Have I detected you in another feast, you Sybarite! These Doctors' Commons fellows are the gayest men in town, I believe, and beat us sober Oxford people all to nothing!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
	I was so surprised at first that I had hardly breath to greet you with, Steerforth.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
	Well, the sight of me is good for sore eyes, as the Scotch' say and so is the sight of you, Daisy, in full bloom. How are you, my	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting

	Bacchanal? I am very well and not at all Bacchanalian tonight, though I confess to another party of three.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
363	All of whom I met in the street, talking loud in your praise. Who's our friend in the tights?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
	But who do you suppose our other friend is?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
	Heaven knows. Not a bore, I hope? I thought he looked a little like one.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
	Traddles!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
	Who's he?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
	Don't you remember Traddles? Traddles in our room at Salem House?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
	Oh! That fellow! Is he as soft as ever? And where the deuce did you pick him up?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Meeting
364	Why, Daisy, here's a supper for a king! I shall do it justice, for I have come from Yarmouth.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's journey
	I thought you came from Oxford?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's journey
	Not I. I have been seafaring - better employed.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's journey
	Littimer was here today, to inquire for you, and I understood him that you were at Oxford; though, now I think of it, he certainly did not say so.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	Littimer's coming to look for James Steerforth
	Littimer is a greater fool than I thought him, to have been inquiring for me at all. As to understanding him, you are a cleverer fellow than most of us, Daisy, if you can do that.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	Littimer's coming to look for James Steerforth
	That's true, indeed. So you have been at Yarmouth, Steerforth! Have you been there long?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's journey
	No. An escapade of a week or so.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	James Steerforth's journey

	And how are they all? Of course, little <u>Em'ly</u> is not married yet?	-	✓	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The Peggotties
	Not yet. Going to be, I believe - in so many weeks, or months, or something or other. I have not seen much of <u>em</u> . By the bye I have a letter for you.	-	✓	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The Peggotties
364	From whom?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield
	Why, from your old nurse. "I, Steerforth, Esquire, debtor, to The Willing Mind"; that's not it. Patience, and we'll find it presently. Old What's-his-name's in a bad way, and it's about that, I believe.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield
	Barkis, do you mean?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield
	Yes! it's all over with poor Barkis, I am afraid. I saw a little apothecary there - surgeon, or whatever he is - who brought your worship into the world. He was mighty learned about the case, to me; but the upshot of his opinion was, that the carrier was making his last journey rather fast. Put your hand into the breast pocket of my great-coat on the chair yonder, and I think you'll find the letter. Is it there?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield
	Here it is!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield
	That's right!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield
365	It's a bad job, but the sun sets every day, and people die every minute, and we mustn't be scared by the common lot. If we failed to hold our own, because that equal foot at	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield

	all men's doors was heard knocking somewhere, every object in this world would slip from us. No! Ride on! Roughshod if need be, smoothshod if that will do, but ride on! Ride on over all obstacles, and win the race!							
365	And win what race?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield
	The race that one has started in. Ride on!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The letter from Clara Peggotty for David Copperfield
	I tell you what, Steerforth, if your high spirits will listen to me	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to visit Clara Peggotty
	They are potent spirits, and will do whatever you like	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to visit Clara Peggotty
	Then I tell you what, Steerforth. I think I will go down and see my old nurse. It is not that I can do her any good, or render her any real service; but she is so attached to me that my visit will have as much effect on her, as if I could do both. She will take it so kindly, that it will be a comfort and support to her. It is no great effort to make, I am sure, for such a friend as she has been to me. Wouldn't you go a day's journey, if you were in my place?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to visit Clara Peggotty
	Well! Go. You can do no harm.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to visit Clara Peggotty
	You have just come back, and it would be in vain to ask you to go with me?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to visit Clara Peggotty
	Quite. I am for Highgate tonight. I have not seen my mother this long time, and it lies upon my conscience, for it's something to be loved as she loves her prodigal son. -Bah! Nonsense! - You mean to go tomorrow, I suppose?	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to visit Clara Peggotty
	Yes, I think so.	-	-	-	David	James	At David Copperfield's house	The plan to visit

	Well, then, don't go till next day. I wanted you to come and stay a few days with us. Here I am, on purpose to bid you, and you fly off to Yarmouth!	-	-	-	Copperfield James Steerforth	Steerforth David Copperfield	in London At David Copperfield's house in London	Clara Peggotty The plan to visit Clara Peggotty
366	You are a nice fellow to talk of flying off, Steerforth, who are always running wild on some unknown expedition or other!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to visit Clara Peggotty
	Come! Say the next day, and pass as much of tomorrow as you can with us! Who knows when we may meet again, else? Come! Say the next day! I want you to stand between Rosa Dartle and me, and keep us asunder.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to go to Highgate
	Would you love each other too much, without me?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to go to Highgate
	Yes; or hate, no matter which. Come! Say the next day!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At David Copperfield's house in London	The plan to go to Highgate

CHAPTER XXIX (p. 367-373)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
368	You have been a long time without coming here. Is your profession really so engaging and interesting as to absorb your whole attention? I ask because I always want to be informed, when I am ignorant. Is it	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	David Copperfield's job

	really, though?							
	Oh! I am glad to know that, because I always like to be put right when I am wrong. You mean it is a little dry, perhaps?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	David Copperfield's job
	Well, perhaps it was a little dry.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	David Copperfield's job
	Oh! and that's a reason why you want relief and change -excitement, and all that? Ah! very true! But isn't it a little - Eh? - for him; I don't mean you? <u>Don't</u> it - I don't say that it does, mind I want to know <u>-don't</u> it rather engross him? <u>Don't</u> it make him, perhaps, a little more remiss than usual in his visits to his blindly-doting - eh?	√	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing
369	Miss Dartle, pray do not think	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing
	I don't! Oh dear me, don't suppose that I think anything! I am not suspicious. I only ask a question. I don't state any opinion. I want to <u>found</u> an opinion on what you tell me. Then, it's not so? Well! I am very glad to know it.	√	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing
	It certainly is not the fact that I am accountable for Steerforth's having been away from home longer than usual - if he has been; which I really don't know at this moment, unless I understand it from you. I have not seen him this long while, until last night.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing
369	No?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing
	Indeed, Miss Dartle, no!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing
	What is he doing? What is he doing? In what is that man assisting him, who never looks at me without an inscrutable falsehood in his eyes? If you are honourable and faithful, I don't ask	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing

	you to betray your friend. I ask you only to tell me, is it anger, is it hatred, is it pride, is it restlessness, is it some wild fancy, is it love, what is it, that is leading him?							
	Miss Dartle, how I shall tell you, so that you will believe me, that I know of nothing in Steerforth different from what there was when I first came here? I can think of nothing. I firmly believe there is nothing. I hardly understand even what you mean.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing
	I swear you to secrecy about this!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	James Steerforth's missing
370	Oh, but do tell me, though, somebody, because I have been thinking about it all day, and I want to know.	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	David Copperfield, Mrs. Steerforth & James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	You want to know what, Rosa? Pray, pray, Rosa, do not be mysterious.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Mysterious! Oh! really? Do you consider me so?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Do I not constantly entreat you to speak plainly, in your own natural manner?	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Oh! then this is not my natural manner? Now you must really bear with me, because I ask for information. We never know ourselves.	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
370	It has become a second nature, but I remember - and so must you, I think -when your manner was different, Rosa; when it was not so guarded, and was more trustful.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	I am sure you are right, and so it is that bad habits grow upon one! Really? Less guarded and more trustful? How can I, imperceptibly, have changed, I wonder? Well, that's very odd! I must study to	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude

	regain my former self.							
	I wish you would	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Oh! I really will, you know! I will learn frankness from - let me see - from James.	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	You cannot learn frankness, Rosa, in a better school.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	That I am sure of. If I am sure of anything, of course, you know, I am sure of that.	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Well, my dear Rosa, we have not heard what it is that you want to be satisfied about.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
371	That I want to be satisfied about? Oh! It was only whether people, who are like each other in their moral constitution - is that the phrase?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	It's as good a phrase as another	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Thank you: - whether people, who are like each other in their moral constitution, are in greater danger than people not so circumstanced, supposing any serious cause of variance to arise between them, of being divided angrily and deeply.	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	I should say yes	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
371	Should you? Dear me! Supposing then, for instance - any unlikely thing will do for a supposition - that you and your mother were to have a serious quarrel.	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	My dear Rosa, suggest some other supposition! James and I know our duty to each other better, I pray Heaven!	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Oh! To be sure. That would prevent it? Why, of course it would. Exactly. Now, I am glad I have been so foolish as to put the case, for it is so very good to know	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude

	that your duty to each other would prevent it! Thank you very much.							
	She is playing her harp and nobody but my mother has heard her do that, I believe, these three years.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Don't get up. my dear Rosa, don't! Be kind for once, and sing us an Irish song.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	An Irish song
372	What do you care for an Irish song?	-	-	-	Rosa Dartle	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	An Irish song
	Much! Much more than for any other. Here is Daisy, too, loves music from his soul. Sing us an Irish song, Rosa! and let me sit and listen as I used to do. Come, Rosa, for the future we will love each other very much!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Rosa Dartle	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	An Irish song
	What is the matter with Rosa?	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	She has been an angel, mother, for a little while; and has run into the opposite extreme, since, by way of compensation.	-	-	-	James Steerforth	Mrs. Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	You should be careful not to irritate her, James. Her temper has been soured, remember, and ought not to be tried.	-	-	-	Mrs. Steerforth	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
	Oh, Heaven knows. Anything you like - or nothing! I told you she took everything, herself included, to a grindstone, and sharpened it. She is an edge-tool, and requires great care in dealing with. She is always dangerous. Goodnight!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Rosa Dartle's attitude
372	Goodnight! my dear Steerforth! I shall be gone before you wake in the morning. Goodnight!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Parting
	Daisy, for though that's not the name your godfathers and godmothers gave you, it's the name I like best to call you by - and I wish, I wish, I wish, you could give it to me!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Parting
373	Why, so I can, if I choose	-	-	-	David	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house	Parting

	Daisy, if anything should ever separate us, you must think of me at my best, old boy. Come! Let us make that bargain. Think of me at my best, if circumstances should ever part us!	-	-	-	Copperfield James Steerforth	David Copperfield	in Highgate At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Parting
	You have no best to me, Steerforth, and no worst. You are always equally loved, and cherished in my heart.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	James Steerforth	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Parting
	God bless you, Daisy, and goodnight!	-	-	-	James Steerforth	David Copperfield	At James Steerforth's house in Highgate	Parting

CHAPTER XXX (p. 373-380)

PAGE	UTTERANCES	LINGUISTIC FEATURES			CONTEXTUAL FACTORS			
		GRAMMAR	WORD SPELLINGS	WORD CHOICES	PARTICIPANTS		SETTINGS	TOPICS
					WHO	TO WHOM		
373	Why, bless my life and soul! how do you find yourself? Take a seat. Smoke not disagreeable, I hope?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Greeting
	By no means, I like it - in somebody else's pipe.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	A smoke
	What, not in your own, eh? All the better, sir. Bad habit for a young man. Take a seat. I smoke, myself, for the asthma.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	A smoke
374	I am sorry to have heard bad news of Mr Barkis	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis
	Do you know how he is tonight?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis
	The very question I should have put to you, sir, but on account of delicacy. It's one of the drawbacks	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis

	of our line of business. When a party's ill, we can't ask how the party is.							
	Yes, yes, you understand. We dursn't do it. Bless you, it would be a shock that the generality of parties mightn't recover, to say: "Omer and Joram's compliments, and how do you find yourself this morning?" - or this afternoon - as it may be.	√	-	√	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis
	It's one of the things that cut the trade off from attentions they could often wish to show. Take myself. If I have known Barkis a year, to move to as he went by, I have known him forty year. But I can't go and say, "How is he?" I'm not more self-interested, I hope, than another man. Look at me! My wind may fail me at any moment, and it ain't likely that, to my own knowledge, I'd be self-interested under such circumstances. I say it ain't likely, in a man who knows his wind will go, when it does go, as if a pair of bellows was cut open; and that man a grandfather	√	-	√	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis
374	Not at all.	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis
	It ain't that I complain of my line of business. It ain't that. Some good and some bad goes, no doubt, to all callings. What I wish is, that parties was brought up stronger-minded. Accordingly we're obleeged , in ascertaining how Barkis goes on, to limit ourselves to Em'ly . She knows what our real objects are, and she don't have any more alarms or suspicions about us, than if we was so many lambs. Minnie and Joram have just stepped down to	√	√	√	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis

	<p>the house, in fact, to ask her how he is tonight; and if you <u>was</u> to please to wait till they come back, they'd give you full <u>partic'lers</u>. Will you take something? A glass of <u>scrub</u> and water, now? I smoke on <u>scrub</u> and water, myself, because it's considered softening to the passages, by which this troublesome breath of mine gets into action. But, Lord bless you, it <u>ain't</u> the passages that's out of order! "Give me breath enough," <u>says</u> I to my daughter Minnie, "and I'll find the passages, my dear."</p>							
375	<p>Well, sir, I tell you truly, I shall be glad when her marriage has taken place.</p>	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Omer's daughter's marriage
	<p>Why so?</p>	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Omer's daughter's marriage
375	<p>Well, she's unsettled at present. It <u>ain't</u> that she's not as pretty as ever, for she's prettier - I do assure you, she is prettier. It <u>ain't</u> that she <u>don't</u> work as well as ever, for she does. She was worth any six, and she is worth any six. But somehow she wants heart. If you understand what I mean in a general way by the expression, "A long pull, and a strong pull, and a pull altogether, my hearties, hurrah!" I should say to you, that that was - in a general way - what I miss in <u>Em'ly</u>. Now, I consider this is principally on account of her being in an unsettled state, you see. We have talked it over a good deal, her uncle and myself, and her sweetheart and myself, after business; and I consider it is principally on account of her being unsettled. You must always</p>	√	√	√	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Mr. Omer's daughter's marriage

	recollect of Em'ly that she's a most extraordinary affectionate little thing. The proverb says, "You can't make a silk purse out of a sow's ear." Well, I don't know about that. I rather think you may, if you begin early in life. She has made a home out of that old boat, sir, that stone and marble couldn't beat.							
	I am sure she has!	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	To see the clinging of that pretty little thing to her uncle to see the way she holds on to him, tighter and tighter, and closer and closer, every day, is to see a sight. Now, you know, there's a struggle going on when that's the case. Why should it be made a longer one than is needful? Therefore, I mentioned to them this. I said: "Now, don't consider Em'ly nailed down in point of time, at all. Make it your own time. Her services have been more valuable than was supposed; her learning has been quicker than was supposed; Omer and Joram can run their pen through what remains; and she's free when you wish. If she likes to make any little arrangement, afterwards, in the way of doing any little thing for us at home, very well. If she don't , very well still. We're no losers, anyhow." For - don't you see it ain't likely that a man so short of breath as myself, and a grandfather too, would go and strain points with a little bit of a blue-eyed blossom, like her?	√	√	√	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
376	Not at all, I am certain	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty

	Not at all! You're right! Well, sir, her cousin - you know it's a cousin she's going to be married to?	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Ham Peggotty
	Oh, yes. I know him well	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Ham Peggotty
	Of course you do. Well, sir! Her cousin being, as it appears, in good work, and well to do, thanked me in a very manly sort of manner for this, and went and took as comfortable a little house as you or I could wish to clap eyes on. That little house is now furnished, right through, as neat and complete as a doll's parlour; and but for Barkis's illness having taken this bad turn, poor fellow, they would have been man and wife, I dare say, by this time. As it is, there's a postponement.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Ham Peggotty
376	And Emily, Mr Omer? Has she become more settled?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Why that, you know, can't naturally be expected. The prospect of the change and separation, and all that, is as one may say, close to her and far away from her, both at once. Barkis's death needn't put it off much, but his lingering might. Anyway, it's an uncertain state of matters, you see	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	I see	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Mr. Omer	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty
	Consequently, <u>Em'ly</u> 's still a little down and a little fluttered; perhaps, upon the whole, she's more so than she was. Every day she seems to get fonder and fonder of her uncle, and more <u>loth</u> to part from all of us. A kind word from me brings the tears into her eyes; and, if you <u>was to see</u> her with my daughter Minnie's little girl, you'd	√	√	√	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty

	never forget it. Bless my heart alive! how she loves that child!							
	Ah! No good. A sad story, sir, however you come to know it. I never thought there was harm in the girl. I wouldn't wish to mention it before my daughter Minnie - for she'd take me up directly - but I never did. None of us ever did.	-	-	-	Mr. Omer	David Copperfield	At Omer and Joram's shop in Yarmouth	Martha Endell
377	This is very kind of you, <u>Mas'r</u> Davy	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis
	It's <u>oncommon</u> kind	-	√	-	Ham Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis
	<u>Em'ly</u> , my dear. See here! Here's <u>Mas'r</u> Davy come! What, cheer up, pretty! Not a <u>wured</u> to <u>Mas'r</u> Davy?	-	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	Emily Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis
377	It's such a loving art that it can't <u>abear</u> the <u>sorror</u> of this. It's <u>nat'ral</u> in young folk, <u>Mas'r</u> Davy, when they're new to these here trials, and timid, like my little bird, - it's <u>nat'ral</u> .	-	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's manner
	It's getting late, my dear, and here's Ham come <u>fur</u> to take you home. <u>Theer</u> ! Go along with <u>'oother</u> loving art! What, <u>Em'ly</u> ? Eh, my pretty?	-	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	Emily Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's manner
	Let you stay with your uncle? Why, you <u>doen't</u> mean to ask me that! Stay with your uncle, Moppet? When your husband that'll be soon, is here fur to take you home? Now a person wouldn't think it, <u>fur</u> to see this little thing alongside a rough-weather chap like me, but the sea <u>ain't</u> more salt in it than she has fondness in her for her uncle - a foolish little <u>Em'ly</u> !	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	Emily Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Emily Peggotty's manner
378	<u>Em'ly's in the right in that</u> , <u>Mas'r</u>	√	√	√	Ham Peggotty	David	At Mr. Barkis's house in	Emily Peggotty's

	Davy! Lookee here! As Em'ly wishes of it, and as she's hurried and frightened, like, besides, I'll leave her till morning. Let me stay too!					Copperfield	Yarmouth	manner
	No, no. You doen't ought - a married man like you - or what's as good - to take and hull away a day's work. And you doen't ought to watch and work both. That won't do. You go home and turn in. You ain't afeerd of Em'ly not being took good care on, I know.	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	Ham Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Ham Peggotty's request
	Now, I'm a going upstairs to tell your aunt as Mas'r Davy's here, and that'll cheer her up a bit. Sit ye down by the fire, the while, my dear, and warm these mortal cold hands. You doen't need to be so fearsome, and take on so much.	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	Emily Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis
378	What? You'll go along with me? - Well! come along with me - come! If her uncle was turned out of house and home, and forced to lay down in a dyke, Mas'r Davy, it's my belief she'd go along with him, now! But there'll be someone else, soon - someone else, soon, Em'ly!	-	√	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis
380	Barkis, my dear! Here's my dear boy - my dear boy, Master Davy, who brought us together, Barkis! That you sent messages by, you know! Won't you speak to Master Davy?	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis
	He's a going out with the tide	√	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis
	With the tide?	-	-	-	David Copperfield	Daniel Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis
	People can't die, along the coast, except when the tide's pretty nigh out. They can't be born, unless it's pretty nigh in - not properly born, till flood. He's a going out with the tide. It's ebb at half- arter three,	√	√	√	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis

	slack water half an hour. If he lives till it turns, he'll hold his own till past the flood, and go out with the next tide.							
	He's coming to himself	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis
	They are both <u>a</u> going out fast.	√	-	-	Daniel Peggotty	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis & Clara Peggotty
	Barkis, my dear!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis
	C. P. Barkis. No better woman anywhere!	-	-	-	Mr. Barkis	Clara Peggotty	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	Mr. Barkis's feeling to Clara Peggotty
	Look! Here's Master Davy!	-	-	-	Clara Peggotty	Mr. Barkis	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis
380	Barkis is <u>willin</u> !	-	√	-	Mr. Barkis	David Copperfield	At Mr. Barkis's house in Yarmouth	David Copperfield's coming to visit Mr. Barkis